





# APOCALYPSE MELTDOWN

BOOK 02

*Twenty-Two Knife Flow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Apocalypse Meltdown

(末世大回炉)

by

## Twenty-Two Knife Flow

(二十二刀流)

# Synopsis

---

One day, darkness enshrouded the world.

According to the Meltdown theory, Earth's magnetic field faced a change, and along with it, natural laws changed too.

One of the biggest disasters brought by the magnetic field's change was the zombification of more than 80% of the world's population.

After years of struggling, a few lucky survivors would evolve and awaken a hibernating power hidden in them.

Chu Han was never that lucky...

Ten years after the mysterious meltdown, the world dominated by humans changed hands. Zombies were the new overlords, and humanity was facing extinction.

One day, Chu Han's consciousness returned ten years before the end of the world. Chu Han's sudden reincarnation brought an unexpected power, which he hadn't had in his previous hellish world. The Meltdown System!

This is a story about a world on the edge of ruins, the Meltdown System, and Chu Han, trying his best to save the people he could not save before.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sky @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by vb24, Valvrave, PoultryGodDoggy @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 101: Bloody

---

"Ah? Oh!" Chen Shaoye did not understand why Chu Han would say something like that, but he still turned around to take the fire axe that he used. Also, he carried the gun in the back.

Luo Xiaoxiao's condition was stable, so Shang Jiuti was at ease. She turned back and saw Chen Shaoye's action. Her curiosity was shown in her speech, "What are you doing, fatty Chen? You are just going to get some water!"

Chen Shao's action was unexpected. It was exaggerated although Chu Han had told him to do so. He carried the axe and carried the gun, so could he get the water? Besides, the bathroom was ten meters from them, it was just a little distance and everything could be seen, although it was blocked by a frosted glass.

"The boss asked me to take the weapon." Chen Shaoye didn't know why he had told him to take the weapon but in the end he went to the bathroom with the axe. He carefully opened the glass.

It was a common bathroom. The sewer pipe was clean. He switched the water tap and water rapidly rushed out.

"The mind of this person!" Shang Jiuti stepped and fiercely looked at Chu Han, "So, why are you so nervous?"

Chu Han just ignored Shang Jiuti's complaint and pinched Luo Xiaoxiao's ankle. The girl was in so much pain that she wanted to cry again. Finally, she could not bear it and fainted. Chu Han pressed the quilt and then ignored her. Children's recovery speed was better than an adult's, coupled with the gene changes caused by the coming of apocalypse, she would recover from her wound within one week.

Bai Yun'er leaned on the wall and silently kept staring at Chu Han.

"Forget it! I cannot understand you guys!" Shang Jiuti angrily

shook her head and left to go help Chen Shaoye to get some water.

Suddenly, Chen Shaoye screamed out!

"Ah ah ah!"

Bang! He fell on the ground and he quaveringly pointed at the direction covered by the glass.

"What is wrong?" Shang Jiutti was shocked and then hurried there. Next, she patted on Chen Shaoye's head, "Why are you yelling? It is only a mirror? Are you afraid of the mirror?"

At that time, Chu Han and Bai Yun'er went there. The bathroom's pattern was common and only a large piece of mirror was found in the wall blocked by the glass, Chen Shaoye's scared face could be seen and Shang Jiuti.

"You, such a Fatty Guy, are so bad. Hurry up and collect water!" Shang Jiuti was so angry, it was the first time she had to deal with a person that was scared by a shadow in the mirror. She waved to Chu Han, "It is okay. Fatty Chen scared himself!"

It was a pity that that Chu Han did not leave when she finished talking. He looked at the mirror with intriguing eyes and he was tightly holding his ax.

Bai Yun'er still hugged her cold hands on her chest but she was slightly frowning. Her eyes looked around the mirror and Chu Han.

"Boss!" Chen Shaoye was still in panic and he quaveringly pointed. He seemed that he had seen something scary. He pointed at the mirror, "What, what was it?"

Chen Shaoye's yelling made Shang Jiuti frown and she looked at the place pointed by Chen Shaoye and then---

"Ah ah ah!" The woman was so scared that she was quivering. She mechanically looked back and looked at the light source reflected by the mirror.

There was a huge cabinet next to the opened door. It was something messy so they had not paid attention to it when they entered into the room, but there was something scary and terrible above the cabinet. They could not see it before but now the scenery above the cabinet could be seen from the reflection of the mirror.

There was a head and a brain opposite to them at the corner. The messy hair was scattering and it seemed as the face of a ghost when turning around, which was so terrible. Around the head, there was a massive cut and well - balanced pieces of meat and some bones that were not cleaned. It was bloody and it gave off a nasty smell!

"There, why is there a body?!" Shang Jiuti's voice was filled with panic. She could distinguish clearly that it was the body of a human and it was missing some parts!

"Didn't you smell the rotten meat when you entered into the room?" Chu Han looked at the woman with a faint smile and then kicked the stove near him.

Kuang! The bowl and pot scattered to the ground, spilling the pork braised in brown sauce. In the middle of the large pot there was a round thing.

"It, what is it?" Shang Jiuti was scared, the same as Chen Shaoye. She retreated, "What is the white in the middle?!"

"A human's eyeball." Chu Han calmly said, "It is a pot of human meat. It may be the food of the man that I just killed, maybe dinner."

The house was so silent, there was only the sound of running water.

Except from Luo Xiaoxiao who had fainted, the four people did not say anything. Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti faces were white and they stared at the pot. They could image the man cutting the living person and then put them into the pot. His expression would be like a hungry beast's while he was cooking the food at the same



time.

Humans could eat their own species if they were extremely hungry.

"So," Shang Jiuti was quaveringly and then she retreated. Her body was touching the wall with the mirror, "The man that attacked us, did he deem us as food?"

"Was he any different from a zombie?!" Chen Shaoye suffered from the large stimulation and his brain was having a hard time, "It is not a thing that a human being should do!"

"I'll remind you then, in the future, if you are extremely hungry not to eat a human." Chu Han's eyes were so cold. When he finished with the strange warning, he pointed back at Shang Jiuti, "You have better stop touching that wall."

Hua hua hua! The water was still running, Chen Shaoye switched to the hot handler and hot water surged out, soon the bathroom was filled with fog and the mirror became obscure.

Shang Jiuti was scared and her face became whiter when she listened Chu Han's warning. She said quaveringly, "What, what?"

"You'd better come over here." Chu Han rarely stretched out the hand to Shang Jiuti.

The woman's brain was blank as she mechanically walked forward to staring at Chu Han. She was extremely scared . Chen Shaoye looked at the mirror without blinking and he could not stand up since he had been so scared falling on the ground.

The mirror was filled with steam from the hot water. On the place that Shang Jiuti was standing before, a palm print that didn't belong to her had become clear from the steam.

# Chapter 102: Just Die Here

---

Looking at the palm, it looked like an adult man's. It was a trace left behind due to pressing all the time against the mirror and the steam revealed the uneven lines, letting the people see them.

Shang Jiuti was still scared, her face was really white, and mechanically walking toward Chu Han's side. She never looked back but suddenly Chu Han extended his hand, tightly grabbing and pulling her to his side.

The moment that Shang Jiuti's back wasn't facing the mirror anymore, there was a slight unlocking sound.

"Ah ah ah!" Chen Shaoye was scared and screamed.

The usually emotionless and silent Bai Yun'er looked at his eyes, revealing a rare emotion, that of despise.

Shang Jiuti was too scared, she wanted to leave the place as soon as possible. Another sound came from the mirror, that of gears slowly moving.

"Relax, everything is gonna be fine." Chu Han narrowed his eyes and emitted killing intent staring at the mirror.

Shang Jiuti's beautiful face became paler as she stared at Chu Han, his arm was still tightly gripping her hand.

Seeing how nervous Shang Jiuti was, Chu Han loosened his grip on her hand and pulled her to his chest. Meanwhile, with his other hand he threw his axe, which started rotating at a high speed.

Suddenly, the mirror broke apart and then-

'Ding! Ding! Ding!'

One nail after the other flew toward the incoming rotating axe, the whole action lasted for two seconds.

When the sound from the nails came to a stop, on the ground, one meter away from Chu Han, had been filled with nails. The

sharp nails seemed that they could pierce through bones...

Shang Jiuti, who was being hugged by Chu Han, was shaking and she was extremely grateful to Chu Han. If Chu Han had not pulled her, she would resemble a hedgehog from all the nails. Glancing at the ground she was terrified. As she was really close to Chu Han's face she looked at it and couldn't help but ponder how was it possible that his reaction speed could be so fast!?

Chen Shaoye was speechless, he looked at the mirror that had suddenly opened like a door. After that he came to his senses and stared at the nails on the ground. His respect to Chu Han had increased yet again. Was his boss a God? How could he have blocked so many nails with the rotating axe?

Bai Yun'er was fixing her hair on her shoulder. If one looked closely, they would see two nails inserted in the wall behind her.

With the mirror opening everyone could see inside. Chen Shoaye even vomited from the scene.

There was a very small house without any windows, it was concealed. The mirror on the wall should have been installed later. It looked like the house's door and a simple machine hung high behind the door. That machine was what had released those nails. It was a death trap, just looking at it they could judge that it had been modified lots of times in order to increase its lethality.

However, what was really shocking was not the death trap but what was inside the concealed house. What they saw could only be described as a scene from Hell. On the ground there were countless scattered bones, scarlet minced meat mixed with fat or even chunks of half-eaten rotting meat. What was worse were the several severed human heads, they were heavily difigured from all the bite marks and missing parts...

The thick smell of blood mixed with the filths in the intestines could penetrate one's nostrills and make them feel nauseous. It should be mentioned that not all the bodies were rotting, there

were some fresh ones that were not full with bite marks.

After they took their eyes from the hellish scene they looked at the house's corner, there was a zombie in an iron cage.

'Grr-'

'Clang! Clang! Clang!'

A half bitten arm heavily landed on the ground and the zombie violently shook its cage, roaring at them.

They had complicated expressions on their faces. The zombie was not even 10 years old! It was probably the deceased man's child.

"Was the middle-aged man the zombie's father?" Shang Jiuti quietly said.

They couldn't help it but think about the middle-aged man that Chu Han had killed before. There was only a reason why a human would keep a zombie captive, they would somehow be related.

Chu Han'd eyes became cold. The son had turned into a zombie and its father had crossed the moral bottom line; he forsook his humanity in order to hunt for 'food' and feed it. Let's not forget that he turned into a cannibal...

It would be a touching story if they lived in a peaceful world, a father caring about his son even after he turned...

Chu Han cruelly smirked and thought, 'Great! This is the apocalypse that I know!'

"Will we kill it?" Bai Yuner's light and cold voice reached Chu Han's ears, "It is going to evolve."

Chu Han looked at her. How did she know that the zombie was going to evolve? Besides, she had also mentioned that the human genes could change, how could she know it?

Not answering to Bai Yuner, Chu Han's casted his eyes on the zombie's body, it was going to evolve. The more human meat a zombie could eat, the faster it would evolve. It was unknown how

long it had lived in the house and how much human meat it had eaten.

However, it was in the cage and its body was so small, the zombie's power should be limited, even though it going to evolve.

"Fatty Chen," Chu Han shouted, "Can you kill it?"

"Ah?" Chen Shaoye was shocked and looked at the tyrannical zombie in the cage. Its teeth were sharper than other common zombies and its claws were so long and sharp, creating a sour sound scratching the cage. It was the same as a tyrannical beast, ready to attack at any moment.

Chen Shaoye suddenly cried without any tears, "Boss, it, it, it is the scariest zombie that we have met?"

"No." Chu Han said, "It is only equal to fighting thirty common zombies together."

"Thirty? Fighting together?!" Chen Shaoye had a solemn face, "Boss, I am not like you. I can only fight against ten zombies at the same time. I could fight against thirty zombies but only if the zombies come one by one and I have the geographical advantage."

After being with Chu Han for so long, Chen Shaoye liked to fight holding the geographical advantage, as nothing would hinder him.

Chu Han expressionally looked at him, "If you don't fight with it I'll ditch you here. If you kill it then you'll be my partner forever; other, you will-"

Chu Han's voice came to a stop and he emitted a thick killing intent before continuing, "You will just die here."

His cold words accompanied with the killing intent made it look like the house's temperature was rapidly dropping. Shang Jiuti was speechless, as she was looking at Chu Han she felt that this her first time meeting the man. How could he say something like that?

Chen Shaoye was so scared that his back was sweating, but as his

loyalty had reached 100% he did not dare complain. He was just scared. Bai Yun'er, standing behind everyone, slightly narrowed her eyes and faintly smiled as she was looking at Chu Han's face.

Chu Han opened the cage and picked up the zombie. The zombie that looked so terrible was so powerless in his hand, "What I want you to do is limitation fighting. Remember, you should not be scratched or bitten by it."

# Chapter 103: Is There a Problem?

---

Out of the house, Luo Xiaoxiao was still in a coma. Bai Yun'er was leaning on the wall, just like a sculpture while Shang Jiuti was just watching as a fierce battle was taking place at that moment

"I will kill this beast!" Chen Shaoye's voice was loud and serious, overshadowing the various noises they made while battling.

Outside of the room was not quiet, a chainsaw was ceaselessly working. No one knew what Chu Han was doing. It had been one hour since he had forced Chen Shaoye to battle the zombie and after that he paid no attention to him. He did not intend on checking how the battle was progressing, he always did things his way without further explaining.

Finally, there was a loud thud.

Chen Shaoye had fallen to the floor and then stood up with dark blood on his clothes. His eyes were red after the intense battle and his fire axe was broken. His body was quivering, not because he was scared, his body was spasming after the battle.

The zombie's body was on the ground, full with deep cuts, and its dark blood was flowing out. The zombie's blood had even reached the ceiling, not to mention on the walls. Its head had been smashed.

"Ah!" Shang Jiuti was shocked looking at Chen Shaoye, she could not bear to check him. At that moment, Chen Shaoye was filled with the zombie's blood, so she was really anxious.

The zombie was killed but Chen Shaoye had gotten hurt? Was he infected or not?

"There's no need to check me. I was not scratched or bitten!" Chen Shaoye's tone was arrogant, "This is just the zombie's blood."

"Oh, oh oh." Shang Jiuti nodded, but the fear was still apparent in her eyes. She did not know how to deal with it.

"He!" Bai Yun'er gently breathed. It sounded like laughing but the laughing made one feel cold.

"So, is it done?" Chu Han suddenly said standing next to the door, his clothes were wet as he was trying to diffuse the iron's smell.

"Boss!" Chen Shaoye tried to raise his head, he was too weak at the moment. His throat was dry and swallowed to make it better, then as his fat neck was quivering he said, "I want to have some meat."

Chu Han grinned, it was a grin full of ambition and satisfaction, he rarely showed those emotions. He stretched out his hand and two black crystals appeared between his fingers, "

"Great!" Chen Shaoye received the crystals from Chu Han's hand without thinking and he just swallowed it. Shang Jiuti had stretched her hand in order to stop him but it was left hanging in the air; it was really embarrassing

"Haha!" It was the first time that Chu Han laughed, it was not a laughter that had to do with the scene, but because of his expectations. Chen Shaoye, the godly sniper from his past, was finally going to showcase his talent.

---

Although it was summer it still cold in the morning. That August no one could feel warmth, the apocalypse had taken over, everyone was trying to survive one more day. The cities had turned into danger zones and zombies were out preying on people.

An off-road vehicle left the smeltery followed by a strange white van, they left the huge building further and further away as they were speeding up. The two vehicles were welded with lots of iron sticks and there were sharp iron spikes in front of the bumper. There was a protection net added at each window; with all those improvements the two cars looked like two huge beasts.

Chu Han and Bai Yun'er were in the G55 while the other three



people were in the white van.

That morning, Chen Shaoye had eaten twenty vegetable rice rolls. His appetite increased after he ate the the two crystals, Luo Xiaoxiao was really shocked, she could only eat one roll per meal.

The little girl had recovered some of her strength. Although, she could not walk, she was still spirited and was talking with the others.

Shang Jiuti was silent as she was staring at the G55 in front. She felt like Chu Han was turning into a foreign existence, especially after he gave the two crystals. Two days had passed since but still be it Chu Han or Chen Shaoye, they had not said anything at all.

*Zzzzz---*

Chen Shaoye excitedly said in the speaker, "Boss! I am in a good mood today, I will sing you a song!"

Chu Han who was driving grinned as he heard Chen Shaoye's voice, which sounded like a duck, from the speaker before cutting him, "The stars in the sky are in the dipper-"

Pat!

Chu Han muted the speaker and silently drove the vehicle. The fatty sang out of tune!

"Let me drive." Bai Yuner lazily said, she had just woken up.

Chu Han looked at her. The girl who had just woken up had didn't emit the coldness she did like every other day, she was like a cat.

"Do you know how to drive something like this?" Chu Han casually said, "Its speed is fast"

Bai Yuner casually said, "I can drive it if you let me drive."

Chu Han frowned, Bai Yuner was only seventeen years old. There was a big difference between a seventeen years old person and a twenty seven years old one. Besides, in civilized times one would

be tested for a licence after eighteen years old.

"Then you can try diving, I am tired." Chu Han stopped since he was really tired. Even people in phase one of evolution could not successively drive for dozens hours every day. He would be much more tired if he had not experienced so much in his past, his mind and will were trained to the extreme.

G55 had stopped, so Chen Shoaye suddenly stepped on the brake, "What happened?"

Chu Han jumped off the driving seat and went to the copilot seat. Bai Yun'er did not get off the vehicle, but climbed there. Chu Han happened to see a girl showing her back to him like a climbing cat. He saw her long white legs and the alluring part in the middle.

He sat on his seat and fastened the safe belt. Chu Han was entirely absorbed and silent. He seemed like he had seen nothing.

Bai Yun'er assumed a driving position and skillfully put her right foot on the acceleration.

Shang Jiuti looked from the van what was taking place with shock, "Did they switch positions?"

"What?" Chen Shaoye bit a ham and vaguely said, "Is there a problem? Boss must be very tired, so he can't keep driving"

"But---"Shang Jiuti was in panic, "But Bai Yun'er can not drive the car!"

"What?!" Chen Shaoye's ham fell off his hand.

At that moment—

Bee!

There was a huge booming sound and the G55 flew out like a shell. It was so fast that it left dirt , thick as ash, on the van's windshield.

# Chapter 104: Female Army Doctor

---

Chu Han that was sitting in the copilot seat could feel the strong recoil from the sudden outburst and his vision blurred. The speed would soon reach 200 km/h.

Chu Han looked at Bai Yuner, she had a peaceful expression like nothing was happening.

"Which pedal is the break?" Suddenly, the girl calmly asked.

"Sh\*t!" Chu Han was scared, "Don't you know how to drive a car? Why did you want to drive?"

"Even though I haven't driven before, I have seen you a lot of times doing it so I thought I could do it too." Bai Yun'er was still calm, "Quickly, tell me which is the breaker? We will crash at this rate."

"There! Step on it!" Chu Han's voice was trembling before he cursed, "Oh no! You should slightly step on it!"

Zzz-Zzz----

"Sh\*t! Left! Right! Stop! Stop! Stop!"

Bang!

"Sh\*t!..."

---

On an avenue to the city, the tarmac was full of dark blood and in front a tree trunk was on the road. It had blocked the whole road.

There were many vehicles, dozens of them had rear-end collision marks or had been heavily damaged. Many vehicles had tried to squeeze but they were instead trapped, unable to move forward. Similar scenes could be seen on the entire road, making it hard to move forward.

Several vehicles were driven to the avenue and were trapped on

the road. Several sounds of closing doors were made and several brave people went off their vehicles to have a look. Soon, they looked at the situation with frowning brows.

"It is blocked." A man, called He Peiyuan, who looked like fifty years old said. He was wearing an old uniform, from his careful appearance and posture one could tell he was a soldier.

At that moment, He Peiyuan frowned. Looking at the blocked avenue, annoyance and worry could be seen from his face, "The damn apocalypse, we have reached this far but the road ahead is blocked."

"There is no other choice. We have to move these vehicles first." The man who spoke was Lu Hongsheng, he was nearly thirty years old. He was tall and looked very strong, he was an athlete. He said to He Peiyuan, "We have no other choice if we want to go to Shi City; or we can choose another entrance; but the other places will be the same. You can see that we will face the same situation on our way."

"Ah!" He Peiyuan sighed, "I am worried about my boy."

"Don't worry." Lu Hongsheng pat He Peiyuan's shoulder, "Your son serves in Shi City's military. You heard the broadcast several day ago, the military area must be the safest place."

"Stupid. I told you that we should have chosen the other road. Going far is not a big deal." A young man with a cigarette, leaning on the huge Land Rover, made a sarcastic comment. He disdainfully looked at He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng.

"Kuang Zhiran, what do you mean?" Lu Hongsheng was very angry.

"Can't you understand simple words? People full of muscles are airheads." Kuang Zhiran cleaned his chest from the ash residue, casually threw the cigarette butt on the road and returned to the vehicle. He ignored the busy people around him, looking at the

mechanical watch on his wrist.

"You! You!" Lu Hongsheng's eyes were bloodshot and veins were popping out from his strong arms. He was suppressing the urge to hit him.

Kuang Zhiran, sitting in the driver's seat, was not scared, instead he was disdainfully looking at him from the window.

"Forget it," He Peiyuan hurried and dragged Lu Hongsheng, "We need him in order to find someone in Shi City's base, we have to put up with him."

"I'm so angry!" Lu Hongsheng infuriated, "Why does he act so arrogantly? If it was not for his powerful father..."

He Peiyuan rarely sighed, looking at Kuang Zhiran he kept shaking his head.

Kuang Zhiran was a man he met near Shi City. There were two soldiers with him at first but the soldiers died after the zombie tide. He knew that his father was an officer in the military area of Shi City, so he took the responsibility to protect Kuang Zhiran all the way to Shi City. All he did was to add some merits in his son's file, He Feng.

There were fifty people in the team, it could be considered a medium-sized team. Although those people did not have a good life, they could eat and dress warmly under He Peiyuan's leadership. Half of the team members were young people, survivors that He Peiyuan met on the road. He didn't have any ulterior motives, he just wanted to aid those young people since his son was almost the same age.

The vehicles and the tree trunk were moved away and they reached there at noon. Dozens of people had been busy for hours. Even He Peiyuan with the training of a soldier was sweating.

As for Kuang Zhiran, he never got off the vehicle and comfortably sat in it. He felt no guilt since he thought he deserved

it. His father's position was very high, he should enjoy a prince's treatment. Besides, he was a person listed in the military's protection list and the military would send people to search for him. They would guard him and die for him on the way. He was not afraid of the apocalypse, people would protect him.

"Ah! Ah! ---" Suddenly, there was a woman's shouting from the pickup truck in the back.

"What is wrong?" He Peiyuan hurried and asked.

"B\*tch! F\*ck you!" Kuang Zhiran threw the cigarette butt away and opened the window shouting. "Yelling for sex! Don't you know that yelling can attract zombies?"

"Lao He!" Suddenly a young woman in uniform walked out from the vehicle. She was in a hurry, her green military shirt exposed her beautiful body while she was running, "It is almost the time to deliver the baby."

"Now?" He Peiyuan was shocked. He thought it would be inappropriate if he personally went inside to check, so he ordered the woman soldier, "Yuxin, you are military doctor so you can take care of it! You just tell me if you need anything!"

"Okay." The young doctor bit her teeth and quickly answered, "I need to help her deliver the child in water to lower the risk of infection. Please give me clear water. The more, the better."

# Chapter 105: Coming Directly

---

[quicklime](#).

"Did you hear that? Quickly! Move the mineral water from the van!" He Peiyuan commanded hurriedly and then asked the girl, "Yuxin, call me if you need anything else. I will do my utmost best to help."

"Great!" The female army doctor wiped the sweat from her face and then ran to the pickup.

In the carriage, a pregnant woman lied on the back seat in pain and a young man with thick glasses held her hands tightly. The man was covered in sweat, he was very nervous and scared about the woman.

The doctor tried to calm her down. She wore a pair of white gloves and then said, "Mr. Jiang Zuo, please get off the car since you may distract me."

Jiang Zuo's glasses couldn't hide the panic in his eyes, but he stopped his quivering hand and said, "Doctor Shangguan, please! Let me stay here, I want to be here for my wife and child!"

"Sorry, you can not stay here." The doctor's eyes were very calm.

"Please! I can help you and I will not bother you!" Jiang Zuo caught his wife's hand tightly and begged, "Shangguan Yuxin, I know you are a good person. So let me stay with her."

"It is simply impossible! You should get off the car if you still want your wife alive!" The doctor yelled at him with cold eyes. She said to the women that were there to help her, "Drag him out of here."

Several women, with much difficulty, tried to drag him out, while the pregnant woman in the carriage was very dizzy from the pain. Shangguan Yuxin was very nervous. Normally, delivering a baby under those condition could result into the mother or baby's

death!

"I have brought the water!" He Peiyuan's hurried voice sounded from outside.

"Please, do me a favor. Pour water into the pot." Shangguan Yuxin arranged the people around her and focused on the situation of the pregnant woman closely. She held the pregnant woman's hand tightly and subconsciously the soldier's strictness kept her calm, "Listen, in our current predicament there is no way quickly warm water, so we can only deliver the child in cold water. We will start immediately, you can hum to deal with the pain."

"Save, save my baby." The pregnant woman tried so hard speak.

Shangguan Yunxin's cold eyes turned red. She tried to suppress her sadness and started delivering the baby.

Behind the pickup, Jiang Zuo was walking back and forth, just like an ant in hotpot. He kept murmuring, "Hot water, there is no hot water... quicklime! There is a construction site in the highway we just past. It is thirty miles away from here. There are quicklimes, can't we go there and pick up some back? Why! Sh\*t! There will be hot water if I get some quicklimes!

He murmured and pulled his hair; he was desperate!

Regret was written all over his face as he was immersed in his thoughts. He squatted on the ground helplessly and he looked like he was about to lose everything.

Bang! Suddenly he fell and hit the ground!

"Studying so much means nothing! I can do nothing! Learning chemistry means nothing! I cannot protect my wife and baby!"

"That's right." Suddenly, Kuang Zhiran angrily said. He pointed at the box with the water bottles and he had a ferocious lood, "Who allowed you to use all that water? I can't drink it when I want, and yet, you want to use it to help deliver a baby?!"



"Comrade Kuang Zhiran," He Peiyuan walked in and suppressing his anger, "Currently, the pregnant woman is in danger and we have to use it."

"F\*ck you!" Kuang Zhiran spat on the ground, "I had warned you not to bring the pregnant woman with us! The resources we have are limited! How does she dare delivering a child?"

"Stop shouting!" Lu Hongsheng shouted, "You will have your water and don't act like you care about the team since you are doing nothing to help."

"Ah?" Kuang Zhiran grinned and looked at Lu Hongsheng, "How do you dare talking to me like that? Do you know who my father is?!"

"You shut up!" Jiang Zuo suddenly shouted and his normal scholar attitude was gone. He was like a ferocious beast, "I want to help my wife and baby. I will fight with you if you try to stop me!"

The atmosphere was really tense, Kuang Zhiran who was scared of nothing was shocked by the sudden change in his temperament. Jiang Zuo's sudden change left everyone speechless.

Bee---

Bee---

As the team was still messy, sudden beeping sounds came not too far from them. Two high modified vehicles, looking like monsters, were approaching. Everyone's eyes automatically turned to the road, the cars were approaching with great momentum, if they did not stop they would crash.

"Ah!!"

"Help!"

Many people were scared and several water-carriers loosened their grips on the boxes, as a result the boxes fell on the ground.

Jiang Zuo, He Peiyuan and Kuang Zhiran out of the pickup were

shocked. He Peiyuan waved and shouted, "Stop! There are people! Stop!"

But the opposite vehicles did not look like they were about to stop, maintaining their speed. They looked like they were going to crash them! Kuang Zhiran's mind was blank. The place he stood was between the two vehicles and the delivering carriage. The opposite modified crossroad vehicle was really close to him! He did not want to die.

Suddenly, Kuang Zhiran dragged Jiang Zuo in front of him and pushed him forward! 'Let him die! Let the scholar die! How did he dare talking to me like that!?'

Jiang Zuo was pushed just like that. He raised his head and he saw the monstrous crossroad vehicle coming toward him. He felt an oppressive feeling as it was about to crash him.

Zzzz—

Zzzz-

Two deafening frictions sounds could be heard and the two vehicles suddenly stopped less than one meter away from Jiang Zuo. There were several dark wheel marks left on the road.

Jiang Zuo was covered in sweat, he had no idea of what he should do or what he should say. His heart was beating so fast that it could burst out of his chest at any moment.

Kuang Zhiran's feet were quivering and his brain had stopped thinking.

He Peiyuan took a deep breath and he looked at the two vehicles in front of him. Two young people. a man and a woman, got off the vehicle

Meanwhile, the white van's window was pulled down and a fat guy stretched out his head. There was a duck wing in his mouth and a woman with a beautiful body was sitting in the copilot seat. A little lolita stretched her head to see what was happening.

"F\*ck! Who pushed him?! Are you crazy?"

A white caustic alkaline substance consisting of calcium oxide, which is obtained by heating limestone and which combines with water with the production of much heat; lime.

# Chapter 106: Five Fools?

---

Not only He Peiyuan, but also everyone else stared at the vehicles. Besides the two modified and monstrous vehicles, the people inside looked ridiculous.

"F\*ck!" Many people cursed.

"Who are they!?"

"There seem like some weaklings. I hope He Peiyuan won't take them with us" Someone said, they already were unsatisfied with He Peiyuan bringing along weak people.

He Peiyuan was embarrassed. But they were right, and the newcomers looked very weak; a slim young man, a fat guy, two beautiful young women and a lolita, five people in total.

They didn't seem like they had ever killed a zombie, so could they even raise an axe?

Countless thoughts came to their minds. One by one, they casted unfriendly gazes at Chu Han and so on; disdain was all written on their faces.

How could five people survive till now? Did they have a special ability? If they could not fight, it meant only one thing, they were so lucky that they had found the modified vehicles and survived thanks to them. The two women were really beautiful, why would they stay in such a weak team?

Chu Han was expressionless and just got off the vehicle. Unlike the angry Chen Shaoye, he just ignored the people. He looked at the blocked road and frowned.

The road was still blocked, but the obstacles were being cleared. There were abandoned vehicles and vegetation, so they had no way to rush out. There was only one way, they could only help clear the road or choose another route.

Chu Han narrowed his eyes and scanned the surroundings; that team was very busy.

He Peiyuan subconsciously focused on the young man. He had slim arms and feet. He looked like a person who sold pancakes and could not push a car. He Peiyuan shook his head helplessly. These young people seemed like troublemakers, if the cars' steering wheels were not good, they would have caused an accident.

At that moment, He Peiyuan couldn't help but think that Jiang Zuo was really lucky.

"What's wrong with you?!" Lu Hongsheng could not suppress his feelings anymore. He just shouted while rushing toward Chu Han, "You almost hit us, don't you know that?!"

Chu Han was dragged back to reality from the loud yelling. He peeked at the man who was nearly two-meter tall. He gave him a glance and then looked away. He had no interest in talking, so he casually walked forward. He did not stop when Lu Hongsheng was in front of him. He completely ignored him.

Bai Yun'er, who was beside him, slightly raised her hand to block the smell of sweat coming from Lu Hongsheng.

Lu Hongsheng was already frustrated with Kuang Zhiran today and he had no way to vent his anger. Now, with Chu Han ignoring him and Bai Yuner's gesture, it was impossible for him to stay calm. He turned his nearly two-meter tall body and shouted at Chu Han, "You! Stop!"

Pat pat.

Chu Han had no intention of stopping, or looking back, so he casually moved forward.

"Do you want a beating?" Lu Hongsheng dropped the water on the ground as he was about to attack Chu Han.

"Calm down!" He Peiyuan was shocked and he hurriedly dragged him, "It is pretty common, young people tend to be immature.

They seem like high school or college students. You should bear with it. Now it is not a good time for disputes, since Jiang Zuo's wife is still in danger!"

Lu Hongsheng stared at He Peiyuan and took several deep breaths. His eyes were casted on Chu Han's slim arms and feet. He nodded to He Peiyuan, "I can cripple him with just one punch. How can he still be alive? Why haven't the zombies already eaten him?"

"Forget it." He Peiyuan sighed and looked at Chu Han's shadow, "He should be at the same age as my son."

As these men calmed down and continued with their tasks, a loud noise came from the carriage. Shangguan Yuxin's face could be seen and her army clothes were wrinkled. She had a fierce expression on her face, that of a soldier who was going to battle. The beautiful woman was not that alluring anymore, at that moment, it was like she was going to kill someone.

Behind her, a shrill voice could be heard and thick blood was flowing from the carriage. One could vaguely see the messy situation in the carriage.

"Haven't I told you that you should be quiet? Where is the water I asked for?!" Shangguan Yuxin was angry.

The white gloves she wore were full with fresh blood. Soon, she could see what was happening outside. There were five strangers, two monstrous vehicles and crackled bottles of water on the ground. Some bottle caps had cracked, so the water was wasted.

She was infuriated! She tried to restrain herself and then said in a cold voice, "You have better explain what happened?!"

"Yo!" Suddenly Chen Shaoye looked at Shangguan Yuxin, from the van, and he whistled, "Are you a female army doctor? So charming! Are you helping the pregnant woman deliver a child?"

Shangguan Yunxin frowned her brows, it was out of her expectations--

Bang!

Suddenly, there was a gunshot!

Hua!

The van's rearview mirror had been shattered!

Three was killing intent coming from Shangguan Yuxin's eyes. She had not even removed her gloves and held the gun, "Bad Fatty, do you say want to say that again?"

"Ah ah ah!"

"There was a gunshot!"

Many people were frightened. Their hearts almost jumped out when Shangguan Yuxin shot.

But it was out of expectation---

"What's wrong with me? I only said you were pretty, didn't I?!"

Chen Shaoye was not scared, but speechless. He gave a supercilious look and then continued eating the duck wing.

Shang Jiuti, beside him, was emotionless but she took out the mirror to check it. Luo Xiaoxiao, in the carriage, was eating melon seeds. Bai Yun'er also peeked at Shangguan Yuxin slightly and then she turned back.

As for Chu Han, he did not turn back, he seemed like he had heard nothing.

The five people's strange reaction, or better say the lack of reaction, dazed the people around. Were they just five fools?

"Go on! Carry the water!" He Peiyuan continued to organize the carriers in order.

Shangguan Yuxin peeked at Chen Shaoye coldly and also scanned through the five newcomers. She was annoyed when looking at the slim Chu Han and the two beautiful women.

There was one more group of weak looking people in their team.

# Chapter 107: I Will Kill You First!

---

Everyone was busy and everything was methodically done under He Peiyuan's orders. The people who cleaned the road, just cleaned the road without doing anything else, and most of the women were arranged to help Shangguan Yuxin. The sudden delivery on the way of the apocalypse was really dangerous.

The pregnant woman in the carriage yelled hysterically. Jiang Zuo held the door's frame tightly and he was covered in sweat. It was like he had just come out from the water.

The gunshot had shocked Kuang Zhiran. He shook his head and then looked around incredibly. He could not believe that everyone was ignoring him, the man with the special identity. What's worse for him, he was almost trashed by the vehicle.

"Ah! Ah—" The woman in the carriage screamed like a ghost.

At that moment, several people carried water and the bottles of water were poured into the bucket.

Kuang Zhiran was ferocious since he had not taken a bath for days, "These assh\*les!"

Bang!

Unexpectedly, the water in front of him was kicked off!

Hua!

The water in the bottle was sprayed around and splashed on Jiang Zuo.

"Get out!" Kuang Zhiran's sudden yelling made the people around quiet.

"What are you doing?!" He Peiyuan turned back and was stupefied with Kuang Zhiran's behavior. He shouted angrily, "I am not asking you to contribute but, at least, you should not be that unreasonable!"



"Am I unreasonable?!" Kuang Zhiran asked in an arrogant tone. He pointed at the pregnant woman at the carriage and asked a group of young people, "What have you done? You have wasted so much water and food; even helping people with my water? It's the apocalypse. Pregnant women and children should be eliminated. Why are you still keeping them? I should be at Shi City's Military Base. Can you afford it if something happens to me?"

Kuang Zhiran was so blunt and overbearing, everyone shocked. They knew that Kuang Zhiran had a great background and he was arrogant, but they did not think that he would say something like that.

Superior?

Kuang Zhiran was human but they were also human beings. The baby that was coming to the world and the pregnant woman who was delivering the baby, in pain, were also humans! The apocalypse was the wrong thing, not human beings.

Jiang Zuo's eyes, behind the glasses, were extremely cold. He tightly held his fist and tried to stop his body that was quivering from anger. The hate and killing intent he was suppressing were too strong. He did not know what he would do if his wife and child were in danger. He walked forward silently and picked up a bucket. He poured the water from the unopened bottles into the bucket.

Kuang Zhiran looked at him and he wickedly smiled. He viciously kicked Jiang Zuo and he fell to the ground.

"Who allowed you to use it? Going and impregnating your woman, you are the fucking troublemaker!" Kuang Zhiran said fiercely.

"F\*ck you!" Lu Hongsheng could not bear with it any longer and he stood up, "The water we use is not that much, how how dare you!"

"How dare I what?" Kuang Zhiran looked at Lu Hongsheng arrogantly, "You know the water is limited but you still waste it on the pregnant woman! I have told you that we should not bring along pregnant women and children!"

"That's enough!" Lu Hongsheng was getting closer, "Don't think that I don't dare to touch you. I can beat you to a pulp since you are so weak!"

The atmosphere was really tense. Kuang Zhiran put his hand in the pocket and he grabbed the pistol in it.

He Peiyuan, beside him, had a black face as he was preparing the water for delivery with Jiang Zuo. They needed to change water in the delivery in carriage.

"Zzzzz!" The tense atmosphere was interrupted by a girl's voice. Luo Xiaoxiao had stretched out her head and she had a disapproving face, "What the f\*ck is happening? A group of fools?"

Everyone had surprised expressions and they looked at Luo Xiaoxiao ridiculously. The little girl said something like that so she must be confused about the situation.

"I suggest you not to meddle in this." Chen Shaoye said, "Their internal strife is non of our business. The unexpected delivery, no union in the team, an arrogant pampered second generation, degrading morals, aye, it surely is the apocalypse our boss talked about!"

"You guys just go and die!" Lu Hongsheng turned back and cursed at Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao.

"You newcomers, just save it." He Peiyuan peeked at Chen Shaoye and frowned when he looked at the wing eaten by Chen Shaoye, "You may have days if you are that wasteful."

"Hey!" Chen Shaoye laughed casually. Pointing at Kuang Zhiran with cold eyes, "Maybe it is you guys that are going to have tough days in front of you."

"Bad Fatty!" Kuang Zhiran's eyes were sinister, "Sh\*t up! I will shoot you!"

"Again?" Chen Shaoye thought about Shangguan Yuxin's unexpected gunshot. He became very unhappy, "Sh\*t! Are you a f\*cking fool!?"

"Rubbish! How dare you yell at me? Do you know who I am?" Kuang Zhiran stared at Chen Shaoye angrily.

"Cursing you means nothing?!" Luo Xiaoxiao shouted bravely, "Who do you think you are? You really think you are a prince or something?!"

Luo Xiaoxiao was not afraid of showing off her identity. The people she was interacting most with were people from the military because of her identity.

Actually, Shang Jiuti's family was superior to Kuang Zhiran's. The woman and the girl's backgrounds had to do with Shangjing's Military, which was so superior to the Shi City's Military. All of them were in the list of protection but Kuang Zhiran's ranking was inferior.

"He! All the children should be killed in the apocalypse!" Kuang Zhiran took out his hand from the pocket and a silver pistol appeared. He loaded it, "I'll kill you b\*tch first! So you can remember me!"

"Kuang Zhiran! Stop it!" He Peiyuan was scared sh\*tless. It was out of his expectations that he would have a gun. The people were scared and ran fast. Although there were soldiers and an army doctor in the team, common people could not have gun, since bullets and guns were limited and it would exacerbate contradiction.

Jiang Zuo was quivering and he thought he was so lucky to be still alive just now; otherwise his wife would be in danger. Luo Hongsheng opened his eyes widely and he suddenly understood

why He Peiyuan stopped him from beating Kuang Zhiran. This man had a trump card and as an offspring of the military, he was considered better than them.

Many people's heartbeat stopped. Although, Luo Xiaoxiao was naughty, she was still a lovely girl. They could not image an innocent child dying just like that.

# Chapter 108: Boss

---

Women closed their eyes since they thought about themselves, or their children.

He Peiyuan was too late! Kuang Zhiran had already pulled the trigger, aiming at Luo Xiaoxiao.

'Bang!'

The bullet left the gun and it was going to hit Luo Xiaoxiao.

As the bullet was approaching, 'Bang-'

Unexpectedly, another gunshot was heard. White smoke was coming out of Chen Shaoye's gun.

Nothing of the original scenarios happened, be it the bullet penetrating Luo Xiaoxiao's flesh or her blood splattering everywhere. The scene shocked the bystanders, they were still trying to understand how it was possible.

Chen Shaoye's bullet had intercepted Kuang Zhiran's bullet! After that, sparks caused by fierce friction were visible and the bullets ricocheted!

The bystanders were trying to come back to their senses. Chen Shaoye had blocked Kuang Zhiran's bullet. Sh\*t! It was inconceivable! That was not a movie, but the real world! How could such a fast bullet be seen with naked eyes and be blocked?

Moreover, how could Chen Shaoye, a fat person, have such quick reflexes? It was clear that he had fired after Kuang Zhiran. How did he do it? He Peiyuan was speechless. He was a soldier, so he knew that an ordinary person could not pull it off.

Lu Hongsheng's eyes widened and he stared at Luo Xiaoxiao, who was laughing like nothing serious had happened, and Chen Shaoye, the fat man holding with one hand a pistol and with the other a half-eaten wing.

"Are, are they really humans?"

They were still thinking about the scene of the the two bullets clashing and how they ricocheted. They flew in different directions.

Kuang Zhiran's bullet had weakened, so its speed was slower. Even if it was slower, its tranjectory had changed. It was going toward where Bai Yun'er was standing!

"Be careful!" He Peiyuan shouted, but once again he was too late. As he finished his sentence-

'Puff'

The bullet landed on the dead tree trunk behind Bai Yun'er! The young girl hadn't moved her body at all, instead she slightly moved her head. The bullet's momentum raised her hair, as it was passing through, and then hit the trunk. There was no emotion in her cold eyes. She made avoiding a bullet seem like a child's play.

'Gulp! Gulp!'

Swallowing their saliva was the only thing the bystanders could do.

Clang!

There was another crashing noise coming from another place. Everyone turned their heads toward Chu Han's direction. They were shocked for a second time.

The other ricocheted bullet was moving toward Chu Han's direction.

At that time, Chu Han had lazily raised his axe and put it in front of him. The sound created by the bullet crashing on the axe was clear and terrible.

Chen Shaoye's bullet was a lot faster. Although it had clashed with Kuang Zhiran's bullet, its strength and speed were slightly affected. The bullet was going to land on Chu Han's neck but it was

stopped by the axe and fell on the ground.

Most of them did not know what happened but they found it kinda funny. Two bullets were going to kill two people but no one was hurt. In their minds, Chu Han was luckier, considering how lazily he had raised the axe. If he was any slower, he would be a goner.

Only the sharp He Peiyuan thought that something was wrong. He did remember that the axe was on the ground when Kuang Zhiran took out his gun and shot. Everything happened so fast, so how could Chu Han have used the axe to protect his neck!? It was impossible to have such reflexes. Not to mention that he hadn't even glanced at the bullet.

Coincidence? Or...

The silence was broken by the weak crying coming from the carriage. The bystanders glanced at each other, not knowing what to say.

They looked at Chu Han, who was immersed in his thoughts. Most of them didn't know why they focused on him but they could feel that he was strange. It seemed like something wrong was about to happen.

A drop of sweat fell from He Peiyuan's face. At first, he thought that the five newcomers were just passing by and were lucky to have survived till now. However, he was shocked after the previous incidents. Not only that, he was even fearful.

Chen Shaoye's sharpshooting skills were far more superior than a well-trained special agent's! In He Peiyuan's thirty year military career, he had never seen anyone with such excellent shooting skills. Not to mention, he was a young man! As for the young girl, in the white dress, she looked pretty and around seventeen years old. How could she be so calm that she could slightly move her head and avoid a bullet that could ruin her face? Although its power had weakened, it was still a bullet. Was she not afraid of it?

Next, He Peiyuan looked at Chu Han and the axe he was casually carrying. He was ignoring everyone and was standing calmly. Did he not care about what would have happened if the bullet had hit him; or was there no need to worry about it? He didn't consider it as a threat?

He Peiyuan had misjudged them, so he looked at Luo Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti in the van. Then, he turned toward Chen Shaoye. His accuracy was top-notch, so he should be the team's boss?

Lu Hongsheng thought about it and did not know what he should do.

Kuang Zhiran was like a fool. His eyes were changing shapes, it was so ridiculous. He tried hard to blink and he had a feeling like he had eaten sh\*t!

'What happened? Why didn't the bullet hurt anyone? Why is that disgusting girl still alive and that fat guy eating so happily?'

The silence lasted for a long time before Chen Shaoye grinned.

"Hey hey hey!" Chen Shaoye grinned at Chu Han that was still not talking, "Boss, I've troubled you once again."

Chu Han put down the axe and waved casually. His voice was so peaceful, "It is okay. You must have a better grasp of your surroundings. The axe can kill hundreds of zombies, so it can't be damaged that easily."

"Ha ha!" Luo Xiaoxiao laughed out loud, "Fatty Chen you better forget about being able to detect Brother Chu Han! You'll waste your time, Hahaha!"

"Hey! You are wrong! I will never be able to do it." Chen Shaoye hurried to explain, "I just find the boss is in front of me when I shoot. Boss is right. I should strengthen my sense of my surroundings to avoid hurting our people. I will remember it next time!"

Boss?!



He Peiyuan's eyes flashed. The fat man called the slim young man his boss?

## Chapter 109: Leechers

---

Chen Shaoye calling Chen Han boss and Luo Xiaxiao making fun of the fatty confused the bystanders. In their eyes, Chen Shaoye should be the strongest in the team, because of his accuracy, so he should be the leader. They paid no attention to Chu Han, who blocked the bullet with his axe; they just thought he was super lucky.

Only He Peiyuan focused on Chu Han silently. He had the intuition that the young man was not that simple!

Lu Hongsheng scratched his head and asked in a strange tone, "Could the boy, with slim arms and legs, be their boss?"

After finishing his sentence, he looked at himself. He raised his arms full of muscles and pondered if he could be the boss. He shook his head and thought it would be strange.

Kuang Zhiran was annoyed by the indifferent attitude of Chen Shaoye. Chen Shaoye treated the shot as nothing special. He was facing a gun, was he not afraid? Why would he act as a fool?

Besides, what kind of accuracy was that? How had he blocked his bullet?!

As for Chen Shaoye calling Chu Han 'boss', Kuang Zhiran simply ignored it. He thought that Chu Han had cheated the fatty. The fatty should be the most powerful and he should be the one that Kuang Zhiran had to focus his attention on. He was not normal, so he should stay vigilant.

As everyone was immersed in their own thoughts, the pregnant woman left a long and sad cry.

"Change the water!" Then there was Shangguan Yuxin's voice issuing an order. The doctor was unhurried, she did not care about the shootings and conflicts; she had to deal with the crisis, "Quickly!"

The people out of the carriage hurried and bottles of water were poured in the bucket. The bucket had been refilled several times. The blood had been defused from the carriage and its smell lingered in the air.

Luo Xiaoxiao shook her head, "What an unlucky fellow. How long do you think she'll need to deliver the baby?"

Chen Shaoye shook his head, "I don't know. Right now, they are hurrying to help the pregnant woman, while the road is still blocked. Are we just going to wait here?"

"The pregnant woman is surely unlucky." Shang Jiuti looked at Chu Han, "What is his decision?"

Chu Han was eating some food on a stone. He used that time to rest, while the road was still blocked. His calm look made him stand out among the busy people.

"Boss isn't fond of meddling." Chen Shaoye smiled indifferently, "But he would not be that cruel."

Shang Jiuti grinned and there was a sweet expression on her face, "Yes, he is such a strange man. Even though he can be cruel, he still has principles!"

Luo Xiaoxiao mischievously smiled and showed her chin to Chen Shaoye, which meant that Shang Jiuti was rutting. Chen Shaoye winked, the meaning behind that wink was, "My boss is really charming."

The two scoundrels had a supreme tacit understanding and kept gossiping.

The sun was setting and the obstacles' shadows started extending on the ground. If one looked at the sun, they would see its sanguine color and the blood red clouds around it. They left the uncanny feeling that danger was all around.

Many people walked past Chu Han and looked at him with contempt. They were conversing with each other while carrying

water or clearing the obstacles.

"The boy just sits there without doing anything?!"

"He is not someone from our team."

"So can't he just help us clear some of the obstacles? Why is he sitting there watching us!?"

"They are leechers! All they want is reach Shi City without helping."

"It is the first time I'm seeing such a shameless man. They are expecting us to do all the hard work. Although they have hands and feet, they do nothing."

Looking at their sweaty bodies and Chu Han's clean body, they were really unsatisfied. Chu Han's behavior made things worse.

As lots of people wanted to put Chu Han in his place, suddenly, a loud voice was heard. It was a panicked voice, full of fear, "There, there, there!"

"What?" He Peiyuan paid close attention to the movement in his surroundings. His body was quivering as he hurried to look around. Suddenly, his pupils narrowed. At that very moment, zombies were approaching!

At the end of the half-cleared obstacles, he saw a group of zombies rushing toward them. Although they didn't know where they came from, it was not unexpected. In every corner of the world, one could find countless monsters.

"Sh\*t!" Lu Hongsheng shouted and intended to rush forward with a weapon, "You guys continue with what you're doing and I'll fight against them!"

He always thought he was the most powerful in the team and his battle prowess was above average. Although he was a fool, he liked the feeling of respect and worship that people showed him after killing some zombies. He felt powerful that way; hence, he would

be the first one ready to fight against the zombies.

At the same time, He Peiyuan carried guns and looked at the zombies with fierce eyes, "They chose the worst possible moment!"

"Hm!" Kuang Zhiran yelled, "It is all because of the pregnant woman. The blood's smell is so thick that zombies were attracted here!"

"Shut your mouth!" He Peiyuan yelled at Kuang Zhiran with cold eyes, his patience had reached its limits.

"Ah!!!" The pregnant woman shouted again from the carriage.

The zombies became more excited as they were getting near. They heard the voice and smelled the luring fresh blood. They rushed there with waving hands; it looked like they had been starving for several days.

The number of the zombies could not be judged because of obstacles, but their numbers surely exceeded a few dozen.

Kuang Zhiran was displeased and suggested to the hesitant people, "The pregnant woman should be thrown to the slope. We can escape while the zombies are distracted."

"How dare you!" Jiang Zuo shouted at Kuang Zhiran and blocked the carriage with his body.

Kuang Zhiran grinned and looked at the silent people, "It is just a suggestion, it's your choice. Do not blame me that I did not warn you. We will die if we continue like that. You should know who I am and what benefits I can give you as soon as we reach Shi City."

Kuang Zhiran finished speaking and returned to the Land Rover. He started the car and rolled down the window. He was about to leave at any moment.

He knew that someone would consider his proposition since escaping was the most important thing. It was foolish trying to play the hero in a situation like that.

He would wait and then leave, while the people were distracting the zombies!

# Chapter 110: Stand Behind Me If You Want to Live

---

The atmosphere was really tense and the people had mixed feelings. Kuang Zhiran's proposition was really tempting. In the face of death, desperation could easily corrupt a human's heart. Could they just sacrifice the pregnant woman and then run away?

That thought took root in many people's hearts. Kuang Zhiran was right. How long could a baby survive in the apocalypse? There were too many ways it could die.

They had met a team that ate humans, once. Babies were their food and women their playthings to vent their frustration or satisfy their sexual desires.

In fact, many people were unsatisfied with He Peiyuan's way of doing things. A woman could not be touched casually; even raping was forbidden. Come on, it was the apocalypse. Who cared about morals!?

"I, I will go and kill zombies!" Someone could not bear it and then joined the battle.

"Me too!" Someone else chose participating in the battle.

However, half of them were still standing on the ground and looking at each other. That action was quite understandable. They were waiting for someone to break under the pressure and be the first to attack. After all, no one could easily bear the responsibility and guilt of killing a pregnant woman and her child.

Fear was written all over Jiang Zuo's face. He suppressed his fear and thick killing intent took its place. Those people wanted to sacrifice his family; he would gladly turn into a demon in order to protect them!

The carriage's door was shut tightly and there were ceaseless sobs and howls. The blood stimulated the zombies and they were

getting closer and closer. The smell of rotten meat was getting stronger.

"Quickly!"

"Get ready for battle!"

"Where are the weapons?"

The people who would join the battle were gathered in one place. They had faced similar situations so they knew what should be done without He Peiyuan's orders. Although death was inevitable, they still chose to join the battle.

From the team of fifty people, twenty people held weapons, including young men, women and teenagers. They were quivering and hiding behind vehicles or trees. They would rush and crash zombies as soon as they got closer.

He Peiyuan held the guns tightly. He could not help being scared when facing the terrible walking dead; even if he had spent thirty of his years in the military. He looked at Chen Shaoye hurriedly, "Your marksmanship is so good but you are just sitting there? There are so many zombies!"

Chen Shaoye was in a daze and stopped eating the eighth ham. He pointed at Chu Han and said vaguely, "My boss did not order me to get off the car. What are you afraid of with my boss around?"

He Peiyuan gritted his teeth and thought that the fatty was a coward. Then, he looked at Chu Han and could not help murmuring. The man looked like a boy toy. Could he really kill zombies or not? He could not let him be a burden!

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti stayed in the van. They knew about Chu Han's temperament as they were living with him for more than one month. They would take action only if Chu Han asked them.

Luo Xiaoxiao was playing with her toys since her wound had not recovered. She was not afraid of zombies since Brother Chu Han



was there. Brother Chu Han could deal with an eighteen thousand zombie tide unhurriedly, so the approaching ones were like flies!

At the same time, Bai Yun'er did not take action. She looked like a calm Big Buddha in the desperate dark world. She felt nothing about the people getting ready to fight; instead she kept looking at Chu Han.

She was only interested in Chu Han.

Chu Han's standing posture was subtle. Actually, he stood casually and easily. He did not care about the situation and he carried the axe on his shoulder casually.

The axe's appearance had not changed at all, even though it had been modified in the smeltery. Its edge had become sharper and the handle heavier than it was. However, it was still light for Chu Han with the phase-one strength. It was so light.

"Just move away, boy!" Lu Hongsheng was in the front lines. He bluntly shouted at Chu Han, "Just stand behind me if you want to live. Stop standing here. Otherwise you have no one to blame if you die!"

Lu Hongsheng's words lifted most people's spirits. Most of the people joining the battle were the ones busy helping with the pregnancy; they had been unsatisfied with Chu Han doing nothing. They started cursing Chu Han when Lu Hongsheng said something like that, "Just get out of here and do not slow us down!"

"Just stand behind me if you want to live. Hug your head and cry. You can beg the zombies not to bite you."

"They are so arrogant."

"You should not be sh\*t you pants after seeing the zombies eat people!"

"Hey! Lucky dog, don't you see that dead body?"

He Peiyuan as he was about to say something, suppressed his

words. They had not witnessed Chu Han's action before, so he could not blame them. For the fact that he was the same age as his son, he would help him if he was a coward.

Chu Han was lost in his fantasies as he was thinking about the credits he could earn. He looked at the ones cursing him strangely and turned his head. He waved the axe that seemed like dropping on the ground and just waited for the zombies to come.

"Hm! What a pretentious guy!" Lu Hongsheng yelled and waved his arms. He held a hammer tightly, his muscles and veins popped. He planned to show that leecher his ability.

The zombies were getting closer and closer. Their actions were different from the mechanical tottering pace they were moving in one month ago. Their speed had caught up with an ordinary person's pace. Their arms were more powerful and the fingernails were longer. They seemed like they had taken steroids. They opened their mouths and their sharp and outstanding teeth were exposed, some had blood and fat on them. Of course, it was what had remained from a human's flesh.

Everyone was covered in sweat. They were quivering and from the bottoms of their hearts they could feel their panic skyrocketing. Although they had one-month battle experience, they were still scared of those monsters

"They are coming!" Lu Hongsheng stabilized his emotions and yelled, "Listen to me—"

Before he finished talking, there was a shadow rushing out like a bullet. Smoke was created by the extreme speed and it was like a ghost had blurred their vision.

All were in a daze! Who?! Who would be so impulsive?!

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan recovered and found that Chu Han was gone!

# Chapter 111: He Is The Boss

---

"Come back!" Lu Hongsheng shouted, "Are you crazy!?"

Although he hated Chu Han and despised those who were using their power to bully the weak, his heart was not that bad. After all, he was following such an old soldier as He Peiyuan. He was really worried as soon as he saw someone about to die.

"Are you a fool? Quickly, come back!" Lu Hongsheng rushed forward. His body was very powerful, so he was not afraid of the zombies. But at that time there were not one or two zombies, but a group of them!

He Peiyuan was dazed for one second and then started shooting. The rifle was shooting hard, "Go and back them up!"

‘How could something like that happen, such a reckless boy!’

The rest of them were worried. They stepped forward and cursed at Chu Han completely,

"Sh\*t! It's like shouting at a deaf man!"

"Just scr\*w him!"

"Why is he trying to be a hero, such an idiot!"

Kuang Zhiran was in a daze, in the land rover, and then laughed turgidly, "Hahaha! God! There is one person like him! He must be brainless. Truly, a group of idiots!"

Kuang Zhiran stopped laughing and peeked at the carriage where the delivery was taking place. The people standing there had been shaky and he laughed louder and louder.

‘Great!’ As soon as the battle escalated he would escape as far as possible. He could live peacefully, again, in Shi City after finding his father.

Chu Han continued moving forward. He ignored Lu Hongsheng's anger and the shouts coming from the people behind him; all he

wanted was to slaughter zombies and earn credits.

Like he would stop! One zombie meant one credit and he would not miss any of them.

The zombies were much closer and they made use of every bit of time to reach the pregnant woman's location. Chu Han stepped forward and stopped between two vehicles. He looked at the zombies that were roaring excitedly. He raised the axe in his hand and attacked.

Puff! Dark blood was splashing everywhere and the heads of three zombies were cut!

"Come on!"

‘Puff! Puff! Puff!’

Their heads were crashed, like a watermelon that had fell on the ground, and black blood was surging out like crazy. The zombies could not keep up with his speed; they were dying one after the other.

Dozens of zombies corpses piled up on the ground in a short amount of time and their black blood was dyeing the road and the vehicles. Headless bodies kept falling on the ground, wherever Chu Han was. Soon, there was a little mountain piled up by headless corpses.

The ones that ran and tried to bring Chu Han back, or the ones cursing at him, were all dumbfounded. They were like a computer that was infected by a virus and crashed. They couldn't comprehend what they were witnessing!

"What is happening? Am I dreaming?"

"How can such a weak looking man accomplish that?"

Their shock was almost like the one they had when the apocalypse escalated. How could Chu Han kill so many zombies? Where did such rapid speed and inhuman strength come from?

Besides, he had done it all alone!

What about them? In order to kill a single zombie two people were needed!

Lu Hongsheng was a dozen meters away from Chu Han and he came to a sudden stop. Chu Han had killed dozens of zombies. To be more accurate, more than thirty zombies!

Lu Hongsheng could not help comparing at his tall and strong body with Chu Han's slim frame in front of him. He seemed so weak but why was he so strong? That was not a movie! It was a real life or death situation!

Chu Han, the leecher that everyone despised was actually stronger than him? An athlete proud for his physique and strong muscles?

Their large gap made him feel uncomfortable. Chu Han who had an average body frame should be just an ordinary man; but Lu Hongsheng felt a huge pressure seeing him in action.

He felt like he was being suppressed by Mountain Tai and he had a hard time breathing.

He Peiyuan who was asking his team to back them up abruptly stopped. The atmosphere was really quiet. He stood at the same place and the zombies' bodies under the young man kept increasing.

As time passed, the zombies he killed were dying much faster and violently. His method seemed much more effective than the strategy they were going to use; two men groups attacking one zombie.

The zombies could not even approach him. Strangely, it was like a Whack-A-Mole game. No zombie could rush near the camp, they were dying one after the other.

He Peiyuan suddenly recalled Chen Shaoye calling Chu Han as 'Boss' several minutes ago. The fatty with the godlike

sharpshooting skills, who had shocked everyone, was actually telling the truth! Only now could they understand why he zealously worshiped Chu Han.

The low-key young man was actually their boss! He was much more powerful than the mysterious sharpshooter, Chen Shaoye.

Sitting in the Land Rover, Kuang Zhiran, who was ready to witness a good 'show', was astonished! His surprised expression made him look like an idiot.

"Impossible! Impossible! How could it be? Is this a joke? He must not be a human being!" He was very confused, he had underestimated them. He had never thought highly of Chu Han, he was just staying vigilant because of the fatty. But now, he felt a chill running through his spine. What he was most afraid of was something out of his control.

They were wrong!

Kakaka! Whenever Chu Han waved his axe a body would fall and dark blood would violently surge from the wound.

Even though the axe still felt light in his hand, it was more than enough to split zombies in half.

The zombies were coming ceaselessly and Chu Han was manically laughing! All of these zombies were credits in his eyes!

"Come on, I need more!" Chu Han didn't care if a thousand zombies would come. Because of the obstacles he held the geographical advantage. He didn't to move as they would rush toward him, in small numbers, so he could stably kill them without moving.

Two thousand credits could upgrade his strength to phase two evolution and now he had 1203 credits.

Luo Xiaoxiao who was still sitting in the van slapped her good leg and shouted, "Brother Chu is so handsome! Brother Chu is so awesome!"

Chen Shaoye bit a chicken ham and he chewed hard, "Kill them! Boss is so awesome! His posture, his actions and the speed he is using are matchless! You're my hope!"

"Yes!" Shang Jiuti was really happy as she heard her beloved being praised. She played with her hair and said arrogantly, "You are funny while killing zombies. Chu Han's killing is more profound, even if it violent."

"Come on. Just stop it. I am not trying to compare with my boss. At least, you should not despise me."

It is so relaxing in the van and they were gossiping ceaselessly. Those people were laughing and eating snacks, that scene was the extreme opposite of the situation outside.

# Chapter 112: Clash!

---

Chu Han was enjoying slaughtering zombies without the need to move much. The axe was so active and domineering with the momentum it had gained; it could split zombies in two like cutting through tofu. It was like a well-oiled machine, it mechanically cut one zombie after the other. There was no need for extra force or its angle to change; it would kill from any angle.

Kuang Zhiran was afraid of getting off the Land Rover, so he was just sitting there. What scared him most were not the zombies, but Chu Han's battle prowess! He was staring at the people, who were previously cursing Chu Han, He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng. On their faces the emotions of extreme surprise and worship could be seen.

That kind of worship came from the respect powerful people gained with their action. It was the worship Kuang Zhiran was longing for he could never get. Even though he felt superior to other people, he was in the military's protection list; he could never make others worship him from their hearts. People would either be scared of him, or feel disgusted.

That battle was Chu Han's stage.

Kuang Zhiran felt that his position was threatened seriously. Although He Peiyuan had promised to escort him, he had not gotten any preferential treatment. Except being exempt from fighting or contributing, resources such as food or water were limited. He needed to throw his face and plead if he wanted to take a bath.

"Sh\*t!" Kuang Zhiran looked hideous.

Chu Han was very powerful, so it would be normal if He Peiyuan invited him to join their team. After that battle no one would be against Chu Han joining, even Lu Hongsheng, who never treated Kuang Zhiran well, would show respect toward Chu Han.



Naturally, Kuang Zhiran's life would take a turn for the worse.

'Bang!' Kuang Zhiran slammed his hand on the steering wheel.

"Sh\*t! That tramp!" His voice was gloomy.

Kuang Zhiran could feel that Chu Han was no pushover, so he should give up the thought of soliciting him. Furthermore, he was unhappy with Chu Han since he first landed his eyes on him. He even hoped of Chu Han being bitten by the zombies.

He peeked at the dazed bystanders and felt disdain. He rolled down the window and shouted, "Are you still standing there?"

His voice was so loud that the dazed bystanders were at a loss. The battle was going so well that it would be unnecessary to sacrifice the pregnant woman.

"Do it!" Kuang Zhiran did not think the same since he was a selfish person.

"Kill the pregnant woman! Do you still think that things will remain the same after the child is born? Will you still have water to drink? How much water has been wasted for that b\*tch? They should die! You just have to throw her out to distract the zombies and you can come with me! I promise, you will have a good life after we reach Shi City." His words aroused the evil side people had.

Someone moved and pushed away the weak Jiang Zuo who was guarding the vehicle.

"Sh\*t! The people in the military base are more reliable!"

"Give me the b\*tch inside!"

People were acting like crazy. They rushed and pushed each other to get first at the delivering carriage. They wanted to kill the source that attracted the zombies.

"It is too bad!" Luo Xiaoxiao in the van seemed to be angry.

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti were hesitating; those people had

made the worst possible decision. Although the argument that the pregnant woman had attracted the zombies was true, what could she possibly do? Take the baby back inside? Not to mention that the situation was under control since Chu Han was killing the zombies like they were nothing. The crisis was under control, how could they still want to get rid of the pregnant woman!?

"No! Let my wife go. Please!" Jiang Zuo tried hard to block. It was a pity that he was a chemist; he was really weak as he was staying in a lab for a whole day. His glasses had broken and their fragments had fallen on the ground.

At that moment, in the carriage-

"Ah—"Suddenly the pregnant woman pushed and shouted loudly. She was sweating and a puddle of blood was under her legs. Then-

"Woo!" The baby left a loud crying sound and every one had a strange feeling in their hearts. A baby had been born in the apocalyptic world!

"My, my baby!" Jiang Zuo tried hard to stand up. He was facing and protecting the carriage, as the others were hitting his back.

"Scissors!" Shangguan Yuxin said in a cold and calm voice. She ignored the roaring of zombies outside and the crazy people who wanted to break in the carriage. All she knew was that she had to help deliver a baby. At that moment she was a doctor; her sole responsibility was to take care of her patient.

She was doctor at this moment and the only one responsibility was to be in charge of pregnant woman.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" The door of carriage jolted several times and it could not last for much longer.

"They! They are coming!" The women who were helping the doctor were scared.

"I said! Give-me-the-scissors!" Shangguan Yuxin's eyes were fierce and her prideful aura was fully shown, "Umbilical cord!"

"Do it!" Chen Shaoye signaled and focused on the situation, "The female doctor is so manly!"

Shang Jiuti coldly glanced at them and got off the van quietly. She was going to block that frenzied mob. It was a pity that there was someone faster than her.

'Bang-'

A gunshot instantly silenced everyone and made their ears hurt.

Luo Xiaoxiao shouted in a clear voice, "You are forbidden from entering!"

The bystanders were already shocked by the gunfire. Now, seeing a twelve-year-old girl wearing a clean pink dress, who was limping as she was walking, holding a rifle in her hands was beyond their expectations. She didn't resemble a weak little girl; on the contrary, she was like an arrogant young woman whose killing intent could numb one's senses!

"Luo Xiaoxiao?" Chen Shaoye was shocked, "You should stay in the van since your foot has not recovered."

Luo Xiaoxiao controlled the gun skillfully. Her savage appearance resembled Chu Han's as he was killing zombies, "I will kill you if you touch the pregnant sister!"

"Eh-" Shang Jiuti was at a loss and she came to a stop.

"Woo! Woo!" The baby's crying, full of vitality, was extremely noisy and loud.

Suddenly!

'Bee!'

A vehicle was rushing toward the carriage at full speed. Luo Xiaoxiao was in the center of the road, she would be crashed if the vehicle did not slow down. Unfortunately, the vehicle would not slow down.

It was the Land Rover!

"Luo Xiaoxiao!" Shang Jiuti and Chen Shaoye shouted at the same time!

'Bee!' Chen Shaoye didn't expect something like that happening. He started the van and tried to stop the Land Rover.

"Bang!", "Kacha-"

A gunshot was fired and the noise of broken bones could be heard.

Chu Han looked back... He saw a little fragile body dressed in pink flying in the air and then heavily dropping on the ground. After that the ground was dyed red...

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The Land Rover hit several vehicles, losing control, but its speed had not been reduced. Kuang Zhiran drove it further away until he forcefully turned the wheel.

He was covering his shoulder from which blood was surging out. Soon, his clothes had turned red from the blood.

"F\*ck! Damn fatty! F\*ck! F\*ck! F\*ck! F\*ck!"

# Chapter 113: I Will Kill You All

---

Kuang Zhiran was almost shot dead, even though his car was running fast. He looked at the rearview mirror, if it was not there to block and change the bullet's trajectory he would have died. How could such a shot be possible?

"F\*ck!" Chen Shaoye was really angry as he trying to chase him with the van.

"Stop!" Shang Jiuti shouted and pushed hard Chen Shaoye. He stopped the van; she jumped out of the vehicle and rushed to Luo Xiaoxiao.

The sudden development shocked everyone and they focused on the blood on the road. Her little body was laying on the blood, her helpless appearance was so sad. All the people had fallen in silence.

He Peiyuan looked at Luo Xiaoxiao and his heart ached; he was really guilty for letting Kuang Zhiran stay with them.

Lu Hongsheng was quivering. Why, why would Kuang Zhiran act so crazily and run over Luo Xiaoxiao!? She was just a kid!

Jiang Zuo's eyes were red. Luo Xiaoxiao stood up for him and his wife; she wanted to protect them and she was run over by Kuang Zhiran. A twelve-year-old girl being hit by a Land Rover, her fate was pretty much sealed. He could not forgive himself if the little girl didn't make it...

"Xiaoxiao! Luo Xiaoxiao!" Shang Jiuti kneeled down beside Luo Xiaoxiao. She was quivering. What should she do? What could she do?

Shang Jiuti's desperate screaming made everyone look at Chu Han. In order to keep killing zombies, all of his attention should be in the battlefield. But now, a fellow team member was in critical condition, because of someone from their team! How could Kuang Zhiran be such cold-blooded and violent?

The sun's rays were hiding Chu Han's expression as he turned to look. His eyes were extremely cold! He stared at the pond of blood and Luo Xiaoxiao's body, which was twitching from the crash and loss of blood.

‘Boom!’

Chu Han's extreme killing intent exploded!

Everyone could feel the violent killing intent clearly, even though they could not see Chu Han's expression. It was like a vicious beast had woken from its slumber and was thirsty for blood!

Kuang Zhiran drove the Land Rover and rushed forward. The vehicle's speed kept increasing. He was afraid of looking at Chu Han, who was in a few meters away from him, even though he was driving the high-speed vehicle.

His intuition told him that if he tried to run over Chu Han, then he would be the one dying.

Zzz----

Kuang Zhiran swerved the car, trying to turn back, but he crashed on a road bar and rushed to the forest beside.

"Stop him!" Chne Shaoye shouted.

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan recovered and as they were about to chase the vehicle--

‘Shua!’

There was a black shadow jumping on the wasted cars' roof, making a lot of noise. Some cars' roofs caved in or shattered from the pressure.

It was Chu Han.

His eyes were filled with killing intent; it was different from the one he showed to zombies. His biggest wish was having no regrets after his second chance to life.

Although he was acquainted with Luo Xianxiao for one month, the girl blindly trusted him, with a 90% loyalty; he felt like she was his little sister!

It had nothing to do with her identity, the power backing her in the military or future ambitions.

He would not allow anyone live after injuring someone he cared about!

"Did you dare hurting someone from my team?"

"I will kill you all!"

Shua!

Chu Han's surprising speed had reached its peak; many people could hardly catch a glance of his shadow. His speed had exceeded a human's limitations and grew faster.

The Land Rover was running fast in the complicated forest and countless leaves and tree branches were falling on the ground from its momentum. The falling leaves and branches hindered Chu Han's vision and his speed seriously dropped.

One vehicle and a person split off the group and disappeared in the dangerous forest beside them.

Chu Han adjusted to the changing circumstances and regained his peak speed. However, the vehicle was still getting faster and it was harder to catch up, since he was a human.

‘Sh\*t!’

The axe was quivering from his anger!

"Old buddy." Chu Han suppressed his anger and the hand holding the axe bulged, "Just kill him for me!"

Hom!

He threw the axe with all his strength! It chased after the Land Rover rapidly, going straight through the rear window. Its speed

and power were like a cannonball's; it could break the window and cut Kuang Zhiran's head.

At that moment, "Roooooar!"

‘Bang!’

Suddenly, a zombie rushed out and crashed on the Land Rover; the vehicle trembled and changed course.

‘Hua-‘

The vehicle's windows broke but the car was still accelerating.

"Ah!! My hand!!" Kuang Zhiran shouted.

There was a huge axe stuck next to the steering wheel; its edge was covered in blood. Kuang Zhiran's wrist had been cut clean! His left hand had dropped next to his foot. The blood from his hand was spraying out, dyeing the car red.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!!" Kuang Zhiran shouted crazily. He did not want to die and stepped on the gas.

Chu Han had thrown the axe and crashed the window? His head would have been sent flying if the zombie hadn't appeared out of nowhere! Kuang Zhiran could never expect that a zombie would save his life.

There was no way he could turn back, so he could only move forward. He had to leave and reach the military area.

"Chu Han! Just wait for me!"

The Land Rover moved further away, while the huge zombie was blocking Chu Han.

"You dare block my path?" Chu Han's anger had reached its peak. He was staring at the zombie and his killing intent surged out, "You must be tired of living!" Chu Han jumped in the air and formed a fist going for the zombie's head.

That was a phase two zombie and Chu Han had no weapon in his



hand.

So what!?

No one could stop him if he wanted to kill others!

—————

‘Bang!’

The female doctor with the alluring body opened the door. The pregnant woman and baby were safe and sound in the courage. Shangguan Yunxin’s countenance changed as she was about to take a breath and tell Jiang Zuo about the good news.

Jiang Zuo was not there and the people that were going to break in the carriage just stood there quietly. The people in the frontlines were shouting and blood was spraying out ceaselessly.

"What’s happening!?"

# Chapter 114: Believe It or Not

---

[Mumbai](#) "Doctor! Where is the doctor?!" Chen Shaoye roared; it looked like he had lost his rationality.

He Peiyuan tried hard to press on Luo Xiaoxiao wound and hurriedly shouted after seeing Shangguan Yuxin, "Comrade Shangguan! Please, come over here!"

Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and the bystanders made space to show her what was happening. Shang Jiuti was hugging Luo Xiaoxiao's small body, which was still bleeding.

Child, a little girl, only twelve years old! She had been overrun by the Land Rover as she was trying to stop the frenzy mob!

"Chu, Chu Han, brother." Luo Xiaoxiao said with weak voice. Her eyes were dim and she looked confused.

"Now, now it's not the time! Please stop talking!" Shang Jiuti couldn't hold back her tears.

Although Luo Xiaoxiao was naughty and they were constantly fighting, Shang Jiuti treated her as her younger sister. Furthermore, if Luo Xiaoxiao died, she could not even imagine the turmoil it'd cause in the military's core.

Luo Xiaoxiao's identity was truly sensitive!

"Make some space!" Shangguan Yuxin had no time to wipe the sweat from her forehead and pushed Shang Jiuti away directly. Her tone was nervous, "She has to lay down! Leave this place!"

Hua lala!

The bystanders left and the ones that had been tempted by Kuang Zhiran, to harm the pregnant woman, were extremely nervous. They all cursed at Kuang Zhiran's ancestors!

He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng looked at them disdainfully, there was no way they would trust them from then on.

Food and water would be used casually!

"She needs a blood transfusion!" Shangguan Yuxin said after checking her, "This is not an optimal environment to treat her and who knows what type of blood the little girl has?"

"Her blood type?" Shang Jiuti was shocked and started trembling; her face turned pale.

"What's wrong? Just tell her!" Chen Shaoye asked anxiously.

Everyone was quiet and staring Shang Jiuti. Chen Shaoye was panicked looking at her pale face. Was Luo Xiaoxiao's unknown!?

"Chu... Han... brother..." Luo Xiaoxiao tried to move her lips and force out her weak voice. Her voice was so weak that it seemed like she was whispering.

"What!?" Shangguan Yuxin got close to Luo Xiaoxiao's lips and then she was quivering; she could not even raise her head!

"She, she, she... what did Luo Xiaoxiao say?!" Chen Shaoye asked hurriedly since he knew that those may be Luo Xiaoxiao's last words!

"She said-" Shangguan Yuxin's face was near Luo Xiaoxiao's, so no one could see her current expression. She said in a trembling voice, "She said that she has repaired the broken radio and we should tell him."

Deathly silence! Not even one could speak! It was like the world had come to a sudden stop!

Shang Jiuti covered her mouth and almost fainted.

Chen Shaoye's fat body was quivering. Luo Xiaoxiao still remembered the radio that Chu Han had asked her to repair at that very moment? The radio had not been working for days and they had lost the channel to contact with the world. Chu Han had said casually it but no one cared about it.

It was just a radio! Such a foolish girl!

‘Pat!’

Luo Xiaoxiao’s arms fell on the ground and her eyes closed!

"Do you know her blood type? Tell me!" Shangguan Yuxin shouted loudly and there was panic in her voice, "She needs a blood transfusion right now!"

"Mumbai." Shang Jiuti said clearly with boundless depression, "Mumbai type."

She knew about Luo Xiaoxiao’s blood type but it was very rare. There was only one person in millions of people and the people with Mumbai type could only receive the same blood type.

So Luo Xiaoxiao had no hope.

Chen Shaoye’s gun dropped on the ground.

"What? Mumbai type?!" Shangguan Yuxin was in a daze and she lost all hope. She sat on the ground and murmured, "We can’t save her."

Everyone was silent...

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan stood among the bystander and they could not help it; they started crying.

"I will kill him!" Shang Jiuti sobbed fiercely and her fist hit the the ground.

‘Bang! Bang! Bang!’

She kept throwing punches since her fist started bleeding. Her killing intent reached its peak!

Chen Shaoye was pale; how could he face the boss? The boss had told them not to get off the van and he was ordered to protect Luo Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti, but now Luo Xiaoxiao had suffered a grievous injury!

"Use mine." Suddenly, there was an indifferent female voice.

Bai Yun’er approached, as she got closer one could see that her

white clothes were clean. Her fresh appearance was so special, it was like nothing could touch her.

Her expression was indifferent as she stretched her white wrist to Shangguan Yuxin, "Use my blood."

"What is your type? It is really Mumbai blood type? Not other common O type. If it is the wrong type, then she will die for sure!" Shangguan Yuxin had to ask.

"You have the same type!" Shang Jiuti was shocked.

"My blood can help her. You can believe it or not." Bai Yuner smiled slightly and there was looked at Shangguan Yuxin, "I suggest you should start as soon as possible. I believe that the angry Chu Han will kill you all if he comes back and Luo Xiaoxiao is not alive."

Even though she was indifferent and cold, her tone was serious. In her eyes there was not warmth, but expectation.

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti were quivering. What was she looking forward to?

Bai Yuner's cold words made the bystanders' hearts jump fiercely. Chu Han had followed Kuang Zhiran and who knew when he would return. Would he kill all the people there? No, right!?

"Forget it!" Shangguan Yuxin bit her teeth, "She has to get ready for the blood transfusion!"

The bystanders became busy and He Peiyuan dragged Lu Hongsheng to a car, "Let's go! We have to find Chu Han."

The forest beside the road was in a mess because of the Land Rover. It was being driven so aggressively that the tire marks were too obvious. They had just to follow them and find them.

The forest beside the road had been destroyed by the crossroad

‘Bang! Bang!’

Out of nowhere, a series of crashing sounds were heard.

Suddenly, several withered trees fell down and the trunks made more crashing sounds!

"What is happening?" He Peiyuan was astonished at first, and then he stepped on the gas.

The vehicle got closer to the source of the sounds and they were extremely shocked.

The scene in front of them was like a warzone.

‘Kacha!’ A breaking sound and their source numbed their skulls.

"Chu Han?"

At that moment—

Chu Han had lost the axe, so his fists were immersed with dark blood. His clothes were in shreds and his was really wet. He had a cruel and tyrannical expression; he looked like a madman!

The h/h blood group, also known as Oh[1] or the Bombay [blood group](#), is a rare blood type. This blood phenotype was first discovered in Bombay, now known as Mumbai, in India, by Dr. Y. M. Bhende in 1952.

# Chapter 115: Get Back!

---

What Chu Han was facing was a zombie, not an ordinary one; that was taller and stronger. Its flesh was not rotten, its teeth and claws were sharp as knives. The roars it gave off its huge mouth were much louder and it looked more like a hungry beast.

Chu Han and the zombie were fighting fiercely; the whole scene was violent and bloody. Each exchange was so devastating that countless trunks were shattered and scattered all over the place. The zombie's dark blood was everywhere, but oddly enough, there was no human blood on the ground.

"What is this monster?!" Lu Hongsheng's surprised voice reached He Peiyuan's ears; from its tone he was very nervous.

"I had some speculations before, but I wished it was my imagination..." He Peiyuan's voice was trembling but he tried to suppress it, "Since the very beginning of our journey, the zombies seem to be much different. The rotten smell is not that strong and the skin is not that loose. They can open their mouths wider, their teeth and claws are sharper and more durable."

"What, what do you mean?" Lu Hongsheng said seriously.

"These, these zombies are under evolution!" He Peiyuan's expression was really serious and worried.

Lu Hongsheng swallowed his saliva, "How about us? Can humans evolve too?"

"Our human being is also under evolution. At least Chu Han and Chen Shaoye are not common people anymore." He Peiyuan looked at Lu Hongsheng seriously before finishing his words, "I have to help him, but you can stay in the car if you want. I will not push you."

Lu Hongsheng was dazed and then took up his weapon, "I will go with you!"

They got off the car, about a hundred meter away from Chu Han. They could not rush there directly since the battle was so violent. Killing the zombie, or not, was not the point; what was most important was not hindering Chu Han!

Unfortunately, Chu Han didn't need their help.

Even though, Chu Han had lost the axe, accompanying him for more than a month, he still had the dagger tied on his arm. However, he didn't use it; he wanted to tear off the zombie with his bare hands. His anger had reached critical levels, so what's better than pulverizing the phase 2 zombie!?

The axe should have cut clean Kuang Zhiran's head, but the zombie had to appear and because of it, his hand was severed instead! How could he let it die so easily?

‘Bang! Bang! Bang!’

Each exchange would make a loud noise; that noise didn't resemble the fighting between a human and a zombie. It was like two monsters were clashing.

"Be careful." He Peiyuan dragged his gun and looked ahead without blinking.

"Yes." Lu Hongsheng tightly gripped his weapon rushed forward.

The two coordinated well, one would be in the front and the other would back him up from behind. It was the most familiar combat strategy. With their cooperation, they had killed countless zombies and helped many people.

They believed that, that way, they could help lessen the pressure on Chu Han. What the shame, they were just over thinking...

‘Roar!’

The phase 2 zombie left a deafening roar, bared its fangs and its expression became ferocious.

Chu Han's muscles bulged. Although he was slim, the power his



muscles carried was unfathomable. The air flowed by a single fist could scratch one's face.

‘Bang!’

Chu Han did a roundhouse kick and it landed heavily on the zombie's head.

‘Kacha!"

Two of the zombie's teeth were broken and smelly dark red blood started flowing.

‘Roar!’

The phase 2 zombie suddenly moved forward, with its arms stretching in front of it. It wanted to catch Chu Han's neck and crush it.

Chu Han turned his head quickly and dodged the zombie's desperate attack. After that, Chu Han kept kicking the zombie's chest. Then, he jumped in the air and grabbed the zombie's head. A devastating right knee came crushing to its face!

‘Bang!’

The knee cleanly landed on the zombie's face!

"F\*ck you!"

‘Crush!’

The phase 2 zombie's face was distorted. Its nose and eyes were askew. Chu Han had not only evolved his strength to phase 1, he had also evolved his accuracy and power; in other words, he was much more powerful than common phase 1 entities.

At that moment, the infuriated phase 2 zombie tried to attack Chu Han. Lu Hongsheng could not clearly see what was happening, as he saw the zombie about to attack, he hurried up and shouted, "Aaaaaaaaah!"

He wanted to help Chu Han, but suddenly—

Chu Han turned his head, while his hands were still holding the zombie's head. His knee was still against the zombie's face, which was full of dark blood.

Lu Hongsheng instantly stopped and looked at Chu Han with quivering knees.

Coldness and killing intent flashed in Chu Han's eyes. There was a slight bloodthirsty smile on his face and his voice sounded like it came from the deeper parts of hell, "Get back! If you want to live!"

Then, Chu Han's arms bulged once again!

‘Crash!’

The zombie's head was torn off!

‘Puff!’

Dark blood and yellowish brain matter surged out landing on Chu Han's face and then to his body. Two round eyeballs rolled on the ground, making several circles.

Chu Han turned back and carried the zombie's severed in his hands. The black blood and brain matter kept flowing along, so there was a trail of the two fluids on the ground.

Chu Han looked at Lu Hongsheng silently.

Lu Hongsheng was scared and could not help but take several steps back. Chu Han almost wanted to kill others at this moment. The way he tore the head seemed like tearing his head off.

Besides, Chu Han had said those words, "Get back! If you want to live!"

Why did it sound so familiar?

Suddenly, Lu Hongsheng understood. He had said something similar when he knew nothing about Chu Han's battle prowess. He was speechless! Chu Han was extremely powerful!

He Peiyuan, further behind, did not know when he had dropped

his gun! Chu Han had truly broadened his horizons. That anger and fierce battle had petrified him.

He tore off the zombie's head? Only a beast could own that aura and terrifying power!

Chu Han took a deep breath. He ignored Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan's astonished expressions and dragged out the black crystal from zombie's head. He threw it in the pocket and then—

He kicked the head away! The severed head landed on the ground and splattered everywhere; just like a watermelon.

The entire forest was in a mess after the battle; the dark blood could be seen everywhere.

Chu Han turned and walked toward the two men.

# Chapter 116: Kill Them All!

---

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan were really pitiful, they would retreat by one step but Chu Han was just getting closer with one step. One was stepping forward while two were stepping backward. Soon, they had reached the car; the scene was like a wolf cornering two sheep.

Suddenly Chu Han stopped and looked at the two men curiously, "Why are you retreating?"

They were in a daze. Yes, why were they retreating?

"Whoo!" Lu Hongsheng took a deep breath. "Great. He can still talk. He is a human, not a ghost."

He Peiyuan wiped his sweat. He was shocked by Chu Han's aura and he forgot that Chu Han was actually a human. He suddenly thought about it and asked, "Do you have any injuries? Being bitten or scratched by zombies will get you infected!"

With just a sentence Lu Hongsheng became anxious again. What? If Chu Han was infected, he would turn into a powerful zombie! There was no way they could deal with him!

Disdain was apparent Chu Han's cold eyes, "That garbage could not hurt me."

Lu Hongsheng swallowed his saliva and he thought Chu Han was too arrogant!

He Peiyuan just nodded and said, "You, you just come with us."

Chu Han became nervous and jumped to the car directly. He sat on the driving position, like he owned the car. He shouted at the two dazed people, "Quickly! Get on!"

"Yes!" Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan got on the car.

They had yet to fasten their belts and Chu Han had already stepped on the gas!

The car burst forward, practically flying on the road. Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan had fallen on the floor...

---

Dusk had started replacing the sun. The sky had turned blood red with a touch of darkness, and the faint bloody mist was becoming thicker; covering the road and hiding it.

The obstacles on the road had been cleared away but there were still two groups of people. One group was holding weapons and had the other group surrounded. The armed group's leader was none other than Jiang Zuo.

"Jiang Zuo!" There were dozens of people surrounded and one of them could not help shouting at Jiang Zuo, "What do you want?"

"Nothing." One contact was missing from Jiang Zuo's glasses, which looked ridiculous; but his expression was hideous and crazy!

"I'm just waiting for Chu Han to deal with you."

"Deal with us?!" Most of the surrounded people were terrified.

"It is too much! We have done nothing wrong!"

"Yes! We did not break into the car and your family is doing well. So why are you surrounding us?"

"That girl didn't mind her own business and you blame us?"

"She also shot us! She deserved it!"

"Kuang Zhiran is the one you should blame! We are so innocent!"

The atmosphere was really tense, the cursing and blaming were getting louder.

As the dispute was going on, there was another group of people in the delivery carriage; cleaning it and taking care of the woman and her newborn baby. The baby was soundlessly sleeping after being lulled and taken care of by a group of kind-hearted women.

In the van, Shangguan Yuxin had giving first aid treatment to

Lou Xiaoxiao. She just ignored the noise, coming from the two groups, and focused on her patient. The professionalism and seriousness tough female doctor showed, added on to her tempting figure.

Luo Xiaoxiao's bleeding had stopped and she was saved miraculously. The only drawback? The little girl was dizzy...

Shangguan Yuxin gave an order to her assistant. After finishing with the treatment, she looked at Bai Yun'er. From the beginning to the end, Bai Yun'er had kept her calm expression, not saying anything or making a request; it was like she was detached from the world.

Shang Jiuti was cleaning Luo Xiaoxiao's body carefully; she also ignored the arrogant and angry people in the far place.

Chen Shaoye was sitting on the ground and there was killing intent all over his fat face, but he did not dare move since he was waiting for Chu Han.

'Beep'

There was a car roaring from the forest and the sound of a trunk or stone being hit violently could be heard.

"He is back." Bai Yun'er did not look back and just said quietly.

All people looked at the forest at the same time, including the ones shouting, but they were very angry.

Chen Shaoye stood up and waited in the same spot.

Shang Jiuti focused on wiping Luo Xiaoxiao's sweat and did not look around.

The vehicle was driven really fast and it stopped in front of the two groups.

"Finally! They've come back!" The people surrounded by Jiang Zuo were very annoyed.

"He Peiyuan! Tell him to let us go!"

"It is too much! Who gave him the right to restrain us?"

"He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng, get off the car now!"

‘Bang!’

The driver’s door burst open forcefully and Chu Han was the first one getting off the car. He was covered in dark blood and his clothes were messy. He was still exuding thick killing intent, even after the battle. He despised the noisy people and toward Luo Xiaoxiao laying in the van.

Everyone was shocked with Chu Han’s killing aura!

‘Bleeeuuurrgghhh-‘

‘Bleeeuuurrgghhh-‘

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan got off the car and started vomiting!

The kept vomiting for a while; Chu Han’s driving skills had left them speechless and nauseated. He was casually driving the obsolete car like it was a race car; at top speed!

Looking at the vomiting He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng, the people shocked by Chu Han recovered and started laughing at them.

"Sh\*t! You’re just vomiting because you bumped on a tree trunk or rock?!"

"So weak!"

"You’d better teach Jiang Zuo a lesson. He is crazy!"

"Yes! He ordered to surround us. What do you want to do? Kill us?"

Ignoring the others, Chu Han looked at Luo Xiaoxiao’s pale face and he casted his eyes on Shangguan Yuxin. He said nothing and just looked at her quietly.

Shangguan Yuxin was suddenly surprised and reported

subconsciously, "There are no risks for her life but it is unknown how many days she needs to recover. The medicines we have are insufficient and she needs to be monitored. It was a miracle she survived, the one you should thank for-"

Shangguan Yuxin did not had the chance to finish as she was interrupted by a cold girl.

There was an intriguing emotion in Bai Yuner's eyes and smiled coldly at Chu Han, "Do you see that group of people? They say that Luo Xiaoxiao deserved to die."

The world became quite. Bai Yuner's voice was not that loud, but still, anyone could hear it.

Shangguan Yuxin looked at Bai Yun'er with an astonished expression. Why would that girl say something like that?

At the same time, Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan stopped vomiting. Soon, the air turned cold; it was so quiet.

It was really cold, so Chu Han put his hands in his pockets...

After a long time-

"Fatty Chen."

Those were the first words Chu Han had spoken after getting off the vehicle. He turned his head and looked at the quiet people.

Chen Shaoye peeked at the people coldly and walked to Chu Han who had a cold face, "Boss! I'm here!"

Peeking at the unclear sky, Chu Han said word after word in a calm tone, "Kill them all! Leave no one alive!"



# Chapter 117: It Was An Accident

---

"Yes! Boss!"

Chen Shaoye's voice was firm and he loaded the rifle extremely fast.

"Wait—" He Peiyuan shouted and rushed forward trying to take Chen Shaoye's gun off his hands.

It was such a pity; he was too late.

‘Bang! Bang! Bang!’

There was no expression on Chen Shaoye's fat face as he was shooting. His finger was mechanically pulling the trigger and blood would gush out after every shot. After the successive gunshots, one body after the other kept falling on the ground. Soon, the ground was filled with bodies; it was like a warzone.

It was bloody and cruel.

The rifle had fired a dozen bullets. Chen Shaoye's accuracy was peerless; each bullet would land on a head, or kill two people directly. He didn't even need changing the magazine.

In Chu Han's previous life, during the first ten years of the apocalypse, Chen Shaoye could be described as a person who could kill more people, even though he had fewer bullets.

It was not an exaggeration since Chen Shaoye had such strength in the future.

At that moment, the future best sniper's loyalty had reached 100%. He would only listen to Chu Han in this generation.

All people were shocked by the sudden massacre. Chen Shaoye's actions were so fast that barely anyone could react. All the people that had sided with Kuang Zhiran had died without being able to resist; everyone had a headshot wound!

Jiang Zuo stood beside the bodies and his face was covered with

blood. His glasses were red and his feet were quivering. He could feel the grim ripper's scythe above their heads; he could even feel a bullet cutting through the air, as it passed near his ear. He subconsciously turned back and looked on the ground; it was red, with dozens of bodies on it!

He Peiyuan's hand was suspended in the air and his eyes opened widely. He could never imagine that Chen Shaoye could be so fast. Without hesitating in the least, he had followed Chu Han's order and killed them all!

Lu Hongsheng was looking like a fool and his stomach tightened when he looked at the corpses. Shangguan Yuxin was leaning against the white van while the massacre was taking place. Her heart was beating rapidly and fear took over her.

Shang Jiuti did not care; she just focused on taking care of Luo Xiaoxiao. She already knew that those people were doomed to perish from the moment they started mocking the little loli.

Bai Yun'er narrowed her eyes slightly and sat in the G55's copilot seat.

Finally, the massacre was over. Chen Shaoye pulled back his gun and walked toward Chu Han, "Boss, it is done!"

Chen Shaoye's voice dragged the bystanders back to reality and all kinds of noises could be heard, such as screaming and vomiting. They were all panicked!

"Chu Han! You are too much!" He Peiyuan shouted angrily and his hands were held tightly. He was mad, "They are human beings, not zombies!"

Chu Han peeked at him slightly and there was a hint of mercy in his indifferent eyes, "You are a good person."

"What?" He Peiyuan was dazed; he did not understand that sentence.

"Normally, good people die earlier." Chu Han said with a smile.

Then, he stepped forward, grabbed He Peiyuan by his neck and raised him in the air. He exerted more power on his neck and asked with a smile, "Tell me, who was the one driving the Land Rover?"

"Get Uncle He down!" Lu Hongsheng stepped forward and tried to pull He Peiyuan down from Chu Han's hand.

"Bang!' A sudden kick had landed on Lu Hongsheng.

Clang! There was a loud noise and Lu Hongsheng's nearly two-meter height body, was kicked off. Chu Han felt like kicking a stone, not a strong and tall person. Lu Hongsheng's back collided with a protective bar and he was unable to stand on his feet.

Chu Han ignored Lu Hongsheng and his dark eyes kept staring at He Peiyuan. He simply smiled as He Peiyuan's entire face had turned red; he was about to asphyxiate!

Chu Han's loosened his fingers slightly and he kept smiling. His smile was truly vicious, "This is your last chance."

"I will tell you!" Jiang Zuo said to Chu Han suddenly, "Please! Just let Uncle He go. He had nothing to do with it."

'Pat!' Chu Han loosen his grip on He Peiyuan. The old soldier dropped on the ground and his bones almost broke. He tried hard to breathe while coughing. The world and its rules had really changed.

Women and children were hugging together. They had seen Chu Han's evil side and they were afraid of saying anything. At first, judging from his shiny young face, they had thought that Chu Han should be a college student without much experience of humanity's dark nature. However, after witnessing his extremely cruel smile it seemed like it was the source of sin.

Bai Yun'er rolled down the window and looked interestingly. The eyes staring at Chu Han were really sharp since she liked the cruel devil. Chen Shaoye stood expressionlessly on the same place with the gun in his hands. He would never question Chu Han's

methods; that was the apocalypse's true face, so Chu Han's actions looked normal to him.

The strong would prey on the weak!

Chu Han moved toward Jiang Zuo and stopped one meter from him. Looking at the quivering man covered in blood, Chu Han said quietly, "Hurry, I don't have much time to waste."

Jiang Zuo was so scared and he hurried to say, "The Land Rover's driver is called Kuang Zhiran. He is the son of a major general in Shi City's military area, Kuang Cheng, he-

"Enough." Chu Han interrupted him and then he turned back. He just walked to the G55.

'Kuang Zhiran, Kuang Cheng's son? It's such a coincidence!' Chu Han thought.

"That man is called Jiang Zuo." Suddenly, Shang Jiuti who was cleaning Luo Xiaoxiao's body softly said. The woman pointed at the delivery carriage, "Kuang Zhiran ran over Luo Xiaoxiao because she wanted to help the pregnant woman. Jiang Zuo is her husband."

"So, Jiang Zuo should also be blamed?" Chu Han turned back and his anger erupted once again.

Jiang Zuo was petrified from fear! At that moment--

The delivery carriage's door opened and a weak-looking woman got off the car. Her body was still covered in blood and her weak appearance made her look like she was about to die at any time.

"Why did you get out?!" Jiang Zuo was so scared, "Get back in the car!"

"Please." The woman begged Chu Han, "Do not kill my husband."

Shang Jiuti peeked and then hugged Luo Xiaoxiao into the white van. She said calmly, "The group of people killed by Chen Shaoye was under Kuang Zhiran's control. Besides, that woman is

someone Luo Xiaoxiao wants to help, so you'd better not kill her."

# Chapter 118: None of My Business

---

"Oh!" Chu Han retracted his killing intent and focused on Jiang Zuo, "Although, what you did, stopping the other group, means nothing to me, I still want to thank you. If we ever meet again in the future, then you can ask me for a favor and I will do it for you."

What Chu Han said was in no way an exaggeration. The use of the word 'will' showed how arrogant he was, and exposed the ambition hidden in his heart.

He was not a person who liked being low-key or pretending being weak. He always robbed what he wanted. That's what he did in his previous life, and he would be more direct and arrogant in this generation!

Chu Han's words dazed Jiang Zuo and his wife. They could feel the ambition in Chu Han's eyes clearly. Jiang Zuo had two extreme ideas about Chu Han; he was either a madman or a hero in the world.

After finishing talking, Chu Han walked toward the scared and pale looking Shangguan Yuxin, "You mentioned before that you don't have enough medicine?"

"Yes." Shangguan Yuxin did not know why Chu Han asked the question but she just replied subconsciously.

"Military doctor." Chu Han murmured and looked at her with narrow eyes. Without waiting for Shangguan Yuxin to recover, he said to Shang Jiuti, "Go with the woman."

Shangguan Yuxin was at daze and then she recovered. She knew that Chu Han would force her to act as Luo Xiaoxiao's exclusive doctor.

"I can't go with you!" Shangguan Yuxin protested, "I am not your private doctor. There are so many people in the team, including old people, women and children. I have to take care of them!"

Chu Han's stopped walking and his face became cold. Suddenly, he viciously smiled, "These people are none of my business!"

The indifference in Chu Han's tone scared the others. They had come to an understanding; the man in front of them would only protect his comrades, the rest of them meant nothing, be it human or zombie,

"Jiuti, take her!" Chu Han walked to the G55 while ordering Shang Jiuti. He opened the door and sat in the driving seat. He started the vehicle without looking back.

Shang Jiuti nodded and rushed to Shangguan Yuxin. She followed his order without hesitation, just like Chen Shaoye.

He Peiyuan and the Lu Hongsheng in the far place could not help but feel surprised. Shang Jiuti looked like a weak woman, but Chu Han had asked her, such a beautiful woman, to bring Shangguan Yuxin with her, instead of him taking action.

Shangguan Yuxin looked at Shang Jiuti and was relieved; she was just a beautiful weak-looking woman.

Shangguan Yuxin was not a common doctor as she was someone serving the military; it was quite easy to stand her ground against a normal woman. Hence, Shangguan Yuxin stretched her hands to the coming Shang Jiuti in order to stop her.

Shangguan Yuxin's speed was very fast, He Peiyuan could not help nodding. The woman should be a fierce entity in the military.

It was a pity that Shang Jiuti was her opponent...

‘Pat!’ There was a little noise.

Shangguan Yuxin attacked with a punch at Shang Jiuti, but Shang Jiuti caught her punch and used its force to overthrow her. Soon, Shangguan Yuxin was on the ground with her hand behind her back; grabbed tightly by two soft and powerful palms.

Shangguan Yuxin's body was under Shang Jiuti's control. Shang

Jiuti was not tall and her slim arms look they could break with the slightest touch. Everyone was shocked; they all knew that Shangguan Yuxin was not only a doctor.

In the bystanders' eyes, Shang Jiuti should be the weakest in Chu Han's team. Compared to the cold Bai Yun'er, Shang Jiuti was just a normal woman. She would cry, laugh, be mad and angry. Her eyes were filled with softness when looking at to Luo Xiaoxiao. Everyone thought she was only Chu Han's 'plaything'.

However, she had caught Shangguan Yuxin! Shangguan Yuxin's battle prowess was not that low and she was even stronger than a common adult male. She was not just a common doctor, but an excellent soldier!

But now, the unexpected turn of event shocked everyone since Shang Jiuti made Shangguan Yuxin surrender! How could such a weak-looking woman be so powerful? God! Were the people in Chu Han's team monsters?

He Peiyuan and Shangguan Yuxin, both belonging to the military, were the most affected from the shock. Shang Jiuti's fighting style and the way she was locking Shangguan Yuxin's hands behind her back, was a soldier's battle technique.

Shang Jiuti's was not a normal woman! Could she be a soldier?!

"Let's go!" Shang Jiuti shouted and pushed Shangguan Yuxin into the white van. Her style of doing things was gradually getting closer to Chu Han's.

'Bang!' Shangguan Yuxin was pushed into the carriage. She got a bit dizzy as she was forcefully pushed in the van. Shang Jiuti got off the car but left the door unlocked. After that, the van started moving.

The G55 and white van rushed toward the same direction!

Shangguan Yuxin could not help but open her eyes widely. She was speechless, the whole situation was unreasonable.



Shang Jiuti was abandoned by Chu Han and Chen Shaoye?

She was astonished!

‘Pat!’

A slight noise was made in the carriage and then the door was shut tightly. Shang Jiuti was expressionless, she found a place to sit and continued using a towel to wipe Luo Xiaoxiao. The process was so smooth.

Shangguan Yuxin’s jaw dropped to the ground! Shock and confusion were apparent in her eyes. Shang Jiuti’s talent was similar to a special agent’s.

No, it was far more than that!

Shangguan Yuxin stared at Shang Jiuti’s face and her weak-looking arms. Shang Jiuti was even powerful than special agent.

Who was she?!

Why did the powerful woman and the sniper Chen Shaoye listen to Chu Han’s orders?

Who was Chu Han?!

What was that group?

The bystanders were dazed again while looking at the vehicles getting further away.

Shang Jiuti’s action had truly shocked them. She had jumped to the moving van! Not even a special agent could accomplish something like that!

The high and monstrous G55 was in the front. Chu Han, who was driving, did not know about the shocked complexions Shangguan Yuxin and the people, they left behind, had! In his eyes, it was a common thing for Shang Jiuti jumping on a vehicle at high speed.

# Chapter 119: Imperative to Control

---

Shang Jiuti, Bai Yun'er and the dizzy Luo Xiaoxiao had codenames; they respectively were Nine, Thirteen and Eighteen.

They were not common. Not only they had an extraordinary background, but most importantly, they were members of Huaxia's female special agent team; the team's name would be very well-known in the future - Wolf's Teeth.

At first, Chu Han did not know that Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao were that team's members. What he knew was that Luo Xiaoxiao was the general's granddaughter. In his previous life, be it Shang Jiuti or Luo Xiaoxiao, they had not appeared with Bai Yun'er in those then years; they had probably died long before.

However, it could be inferred from Bai Yun'er's code name, Thirteen, that they were obviously in the same organization. The organization's ranking had nothing to do with strength, but age. Otherwise, the team's leader, Bai Yun'er, couldn't have that position, as she was number Thirteen.

The team's members could only be females and it acted as a hidden force. It could be seen from the three women's ages that the team was building its foundations.

What made that team even more extraordinary was that every member would be good in a different field than the others. They were trained in all kinds of things. Let's take the twelve-year-old Luo Xiaoxiao as an example; she was dexterous and had excellent hand speed, instead she was lacking in strength. Chu Han, from their first meeting, had found that her hands were very flexible.

Shang Jiuti was beautiful and charming with a good body. Chu Han thought she should act as an undercover. It should be mentioned that she was the weakest in the team since being an undercover meant nothing to Chu Han, with the violent and straight character.

According to what Chu Han knew, Wolf's Teeth was still in its initial stage, but it was given the highest priority. With Luo Xiaoxiao's identity another agent should be protecting her.

From Chu Han's memories, initially Wolf's Teeth would be under Huaxia's highest military leader orders, in a civilized period, but something had happened and several members had left after the apocalypse escalated. Consequently, the organization was weakened and ignored.

However, Wolf's Teeth rose once more, after a few years, and its leader was Bai Yun'er, who was sitting next to Chu Han. The organization had gotten rid of the military's control. Its modus operandi and purpose had changed. It had become stronger but its relationship with the military was subtle since there were not only women in the team at that time.

That was the future's history; everything that had happened would not take place anymore. Certainly, no one knew what would happen in the future.

At that moment, Chu Han was the one who could change and control the course of events.

After Chu Han's rebirth nothing would be the same. Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao were still alive and had met him; that alone was enough for the gears of the 'future' start changing.

Chu Han was driving the vehicle and a faint smile was on his face. It was imperative to take the organization under his control.

As for Shang Jiuti's talent just now, it was not because of the hard training she had gone through in the organization, but because she had evolved her strength to phase 1. Hence she could have such a powerful fighting ability. If she was a reserve member then she should not have that kind of talent.

Her strength had reached a breakthrough today, and it should be the moment that Luo Xiaoxiao was hit.

At the very beginning, nobody knew about it but energy fluctuations had been released when Shang Jiuti caught Shangguan Yuxin. Both Chu Han and the phase 1, Chen Shaoye, noticed it. That was the reason why Chen Shaoye had stepped on the gas directly; following behind the G55 which was accelerating. He had guessed what Chu Han was thinking, that Shang Jiuti should be able to jump on the van.

"She will not die." Bai Yun'er said suddenly and her eyes were full of expectations.

"Certainly, I will save her." Chu Han knew that Bai Yun'er was talking about Luo Xiaoxiao but he did not know about another meaning of her words.

The meltdown system showed that there were several people being loyal to him. Jiang Zuo was one of them and his loyalty was not that low. However, Chu Han had no time to train those people as finding his parents was the most important thing among all things.

He had accidentally met Chen Shaoye, Luo Xiaoxiao, Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti. It was a happy thing that Shang Jiuti's loyalty had reached 70%.

It was slow but it was understandable. Shang Jiuti's training had to do with how to cheat others and distinguish between truth and lies. It was pretty normal for her not to lower her guard. The fact that her loyalty had reached 70% in more than one month was all thanks to Chu Han's personality.

The road to Shi City was hard since Shi City was larger and more dangerous compared to Tong City. The zombies met on the road would appear in endless hordes, not to mention about the zombies in the city.

The modified G55 showed its strength. There were three rows of knives on both sides of the vehicle; those knives were embedded in an iron stick, only showing the sharp parts. The knives would cut

zombies into several places if they were approaching the vehicle, so there were plenty dark bloodstains on the windows. Meanwhile, the G55's improved bumper was much more consolidated. There was a row of razor-sharp edges on the front bumper, so it could crash zombies while driving.

With that vehicle, Chu Han could reach Shi City faster.

Shangguan Yuxin and Shang Jiuti were not speaking inside the white van's carriage. Shang Jiuti would occasionally check Luo Xiaoxiao's heartbeat and body temperature and use the rest of her time to get to know about her new power. She never looked at Shangguan Yuxin.

Although being ignored meant nothing to Shangguan Yuxin, she was actually curious and scared about Chu Han his team. Chu Han could not be considered as a good person but he was not a bad guy either, compared to Kuang Zhiran at least. Chu Han would not bully an innocent.

"Chu Han, " Finally, Shangguan Yuxin tried to say something but she did not know what should she ask. She tried really hard to say, "How old is he?"

Shang Jiuti's glanced at her strangely, "Are you trying to find a Mr. Right?"

"Er, no!" Shangguan Yuxin was in a daze and then smiled embarrassingly.

"If this kid was awake..." Shang Jiuti pointed at Luo Xiaoxiao and there was a smile in her face, "She would tell you to save it since Brother Chu Han does not like you."

## Chapter 120: Not Afraid of Anything

---

Shangguan Yuxin choked! He did not like her? It was so shocking! She was the unit's queen in the army and the unit's soldiers all had thought about her! How could Chu Han not like her?

Shang Jiuti poked the dizzy Luo Xiaoxiao, "In her eyes, Chu Han is the world."

"Hehe!" Shangguan Yuxin did not care about it and just smiled. Although she did not know why these people would listen to Chu Han, to her, only the mission was most important.

The young female doctor leaned back and was a slightly tempted, "He should be only twenty years old? You guys look so young! Are you still students?"

Shang Jiuti peeked at her without answering. The van came to a sudden stop and Chu Han's voice came from outside, "Get off the van!"

‘Bang!’

Chen Shaoye got off the vehicle and slammed the door. At the same time, Shang Jiuti kicked the carriage's door and warned Shangguan Yuxin, "Do not get any funny ideas about escaping, just do what you are asked to do."

Shangguan Yuxin's mouth twitched; she thought she could do nothing since they were so strong. She could not even protest since Chu Han was so powerful. Besides, she could not kill a twelve years old kid.

Although she did want to run away...

They finally got off the van and then they carefully carried out Luo Xiaoxiao. The two vehicles had stopped in a large parking lot and opposite it was a supermarket. There was a tall building near the supermarket with clear words on it, Third Hospital of Shi City.

They had to urgently go to a hospital, in order to find medicine and treat Luo Xiaoxiao's wound. But first, they had to make sure Luo Xiaoxiao was in a safe place. Contrary to other places, a hospital was a place with large streams of people coming at any time, so the number of zombies there would be bigger than other places. Chu Han had chosen the large supermarket for Luo Xiaoxiao.

The vehicles in the parking lot were in a mess; there were all kinds of scratches on the cars. It looked like a zombie tide had passed through and left a wasteland behind.

"It is so messy! There should be nobody here." Chen Shaoye said.

"There is someone." Chu Han did not agree with him.

"Yes, there is someone." Chen Shaoye nodded although he did not know why Chu Han said something like that. He chose to believe in Chu Han's words.

The reason? There was no reason!

The boss is always correct!

Shangguan Yuxin shook her head speechlessly and she tagged Chen Shaoye as a fool. Only a fool would listen to Chu Han willingly; he had agreed with what Chu Han had said, without a second thought.

Shangguan Yuxin had been helping deliver the baby in the delivery car while the battle was taking place, so she had not witnessed Chu Han slaughtering zombie with his axe. Not to mention she was not there when he fought barehanded with the phase 2 zombie!

So she did not know how brilliant Chu Han was. She even thought it was pity and confusing that Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti, such great people, respected Chu Han.

"There is no one." Shangguan Yuxin was not Chu Han's subordinate, so she was not afraid of refuting. She stretched out a

finger to analyze the surroundings, "Judging from the rubbish's angle, a storm or zombie tide should have passed through here; besides, these vehicles seem abandoned and it is really quiet. One can smell the zombies' rotting flesh in the air, so there should not be anyone alive here anymore."

Chu Han looked at her and said nothing. The female doctor should be an intelligent and powerful woman. However, it was a pity that no one would know more about the apocalypse than Chu Han.

There were hundreds of vehicles and none were parked normally. All of these were so messy but there was something that should not be there; in some gaps between vehicles, there was gasoline, ropes, steel bars, rubbish and other things. So were those things gathered by zombies?

These things were very common; naturally a human would ignore them. People could avoid them and go into the supermarket, but all of those things would act as obstacles to the zombies that had no intelligence.

As to the angle of these things and vehicles, Chu Han had sharp eyes. There should be a person who was good in physics in the supermarket. He frowned since he thought it would be troublesome to meet another human.

"Let's go in." Chu Han's voice was calm. He was not a person who'd be afraid of others, even though it would be troublesome.

Shangguan Yuxin raised her head slightly and she thought she had beat Chu Han once; it was a pity she didn't know about Chu Han's thinking process. She could not help but be prideful. Chu Han was only a twenty years old young man and he could not see things comprehensively.

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti raised Luo Xiaoxiao's simple wooden bed. They walked carefully since they were afraid of Luo Xiaoxiao having a sudden spasm.



Shangguan Yuxin walked behind them in a calm pace.

Bai Yun'er followed behind her easily. Although the cold girl was emotionless, she still kept an eye on the female doctor.

Chu Han walked in front of them and kicked off the obstacles instead of bypassing them. Time was of the essence, he couldn't spare extra energy to bypass those small things.

In the supermarket;

Rows of high cargo racks were blocking the door and there were meters of heavy things supporting them. There was only one small avenue left but it was covered. People with bad eyesight could not find it.

The supermarket had two floors. In the first floor were the edible things. There were plenty of things to eat that would last for a long time.

The supermarket was very dull and there was a strange smell of rotten zombie flesh as well as human excrement; all that because of the bad ventilation.

At the supermarket's first floor, several people were standing behind the glass shopfront which was covered with curtains and all kinds of clothes. They carefully uncovered a curtain as they were shocked by the noise Chu Han created by kicking off the obstacles.

"Sh\*t! The obstacles that we so hard placed!"

"It is too bad! Are these people foolish? Don't they know how to avoid them? Do they know that these obstacles are for blocking zombies?!"

"I must ask them to put the things back when they come in!"

"Wait!" Someone's scared voice caught their attention.

# Chapter 121: I'm Too Lazy to Go Around!

---

"What?" Everyone was surprised.

Someone said in a trembling voice, "What happened to the little girl lying on the wooden bed?"

After he finished talking, everyone focused on Luo Xiaoxiao. She had a deathly pale complexion and her dress was covered in blood.

"Was she bitten by a zombie?!"

"Everyone! We have to stay vigilant! The little girl must have been infected!"

"We must not let them in!"

"Yes! We have to stay vigilant!"

Everyone was in an alarmed state. There were many scared young children hugging their parents tightly. Many of the adults that had been resting on the second floor immediately stood up and rushed down with their weapons. Soon, around eighty people were surrounding the supermarket's entrance.

"Those that have been bitten can't be allowed to step inside!"

That was what everyone was currently thinking. No matter if it was a man or woman, they all held weapons. They planned to force Chu Han and his team out of the supermarket.

As Chu Han and his team were getting closer to the supermarket, the noise of the obstacles being kicked got louder. Chu Han's kicks were not soft, instead he they were vicious and powerful.

"A group of barbarians. They must not be coming with good intentions." A young man with a pair of glasses, named Su Xing, said slightly.

Su Xing's words made the already nervous people worse. They could tell from the kicking sounds that the people approaching were a bunch of troublemakers.

Chu Han had reached the supermarket's entrance, but didn't continue moving. In front of the supermarket's entrance it was a mess; it was like an earthquake had hit it.

"Why is it so messy? It'll take some time to walk through this mess." Shangguan Yuxin was very confused.

"Someone has deliberately made it look like this." Chen Shaoye said without thinking and continued, "The boss said that there is someone here, so what you see must be man-made."

"I disagree. There is no way humans could create such a mess." Shangguan Yuxin had her own ideas. She pointed at the obstacles in front of the entrance, "As you can see there are gaps among those obstacles. Logically speaking a human would choose to block even the tiniest gap, the obstacles in front look like they have been stuck; just like after an earthquake. There is no way it's man-made!"

Shangguan Yuxin tried to give a reasonable explanation, but Chen Shaoye simply ignored her reasoning. He waved his hand and said, "I don't care about your reasoning. If the boss says that there is someone here, then the whole mess must be man-made."

"You!" Shangguan Yuxin was infuriated, the fatty was too stubborn. She angrily stared Chu Han and couldn't help murmuring, "A group of narrow-minded people! I'm even trying to reason with them."

Chu Han was silent, he ignored Chen Shaoye and Shangguan Yuxin's dispute. He scanned several times the tightly blocked door.

"There is no way we can move forward, it's totally blocked. Let's go and check if there are any other entr-" Shangguan Yuxin couldn't finish her sentence.

‘Bang!’

Chu Han kicked powerfully a blocked spot in front of him.

Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and mad by the sudden violent

kick. She was truly annoyed with Chu Han's action. She hated people who knew nothing about the world.

To her mind what he did was simply reckless!

It was pity though, as Shangguan Yuxin's anger was going to reach its peak, it came to a sudden stop. At the same time, her mouth twitched with the scene before her.

‘Clash!’

The place Chu Han kicked revealed a narrow tunnel! It was so narrow that only one person could fit.

"There is a tunnel?!" Shangguan Yuxin was dumbfounded. She kept staring at the tunnel in front of her with mixed feelings.

Chu Han simply ignored the dumbfounded Shangguan and said to Chen Shaoye, "Let's go! Move carefully and don't lower your guard!" Without hesitating at all, he stepped into the tunnel and followed the dark road ahead.

Shangguan Yuxin swallowed her saliva and wondered how could Chu Han know about it? Was it an accident? Yes, he should have accidentally found it!

Everyone moved through the narrow tunnel, in both sides there were high shelves with weights supporting the tunnel's 'roof'. Because of the lack of natural light, coupled with the closed environment, the air was smelly and muggy.

"Stop!"

An alarming voice came from the end of the tunnel.

Shangguan Yuxin looked like she had eaten a mosquito and lots of thoughts came to her mind. There was indeed someone in the supermarket, which meant that Chu Han was right! Shangguan Yuxin had an unsightly expression, her judgment was wrong. What's worse, Chu Han, who she despised and felt contempt towards, had guessed correctly.

Chu Han and so on, spent several seconds adapting to the darkness till they could see clearly what was ahead. There were at least nineteen people surrounding the supermarket's entrance. They all had angry expressions.

"Who are you? Why did you destroy the obstacles we had set!?" Someone asked.

Shangguan Yuxin wanted to die; she had made a fool out of herself. The obstacles in the parking lot were indeed man-made! The usually arrogant doctor's face was red and she could not help looking at Chu Han. That man was able to discern that the obstacles were deliberately placed there! How?! Did he not find the tunnel by accident?

"Tell me!" That man kept asking, "Or we will kill you!"

The man's hostile words shocked Shangguan Yuxin and she looked at Chu Han worriedly.

Yes! Why had he destroyed them if he knew they were deliberately there?

Chu Han shook his head and looked at the nervous and hostile people. He smiled suddenly, "I'm too lazy to go around."

He was too lazy to go around!?

His arrogant words left the hostile people speechless; even Shangguan Yuxin's jaw almost fell to the ground. She had a military background so she naturally had met lots of arrogant people, but it was the first time she had met someone like Chu Han.

"Man! You are truly arrogant!" A tall and strong person got in front of the hostile people and said. He was Gao Yi, the group's most powerful member. He raised a long iron staff; it was really heavy as one could see his strong muscles bulging.

"Thank you for your kind words." Chu Han shamelessly replied.

"You!" Gao Yi became very angry, "You're shameless!"

The people surrounding Chu Han could not help grit their teeth.  
The boy was really shameless.

# Chapter 122: Words Are Useless

---

Chu Han looked at those people and then said to Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti, "Find a clean place to settle and stay."

Chu Han didn't stand on ceremony and treated the supermarket as his territory.

"Who allowed you to stay here!?" Gao Yi shouted loudly. He pointed at Luo Xiaoxiao lying on the wooden bed impolitely, "Was she bitten by a zombie? We treat all wounded people the same; we kill them!"

"Kill her!" The hostile people started shouting. The atmosphere was extremely tense.

"Kill the girl! She will turn into a zombie!"

"Don't let them stay here! Get out!"

"The supermarket is our territory! Don't act as you own it!"

Everyone kept shouting and yelling at Chu Han and the others to leave.

Shangguan Yuxin couldn't defend Chu Han's actions, but she tried to explain about Luo Xiaoxiao's situation, "She has not been bitten! A car hit her, that's why she is like that! You can't touch her!"

"Bullsh\*t!" The angry people ignored Shangguan Yuxin and kept getting closer to Chu Han and the others.

"We don't believe you!"

"Yes! You guys even want to rob our supermarket. Get the f\*ck out!"

Chu Han looked at the frenzied group and categorized them into three groups. It was a complicated team; it included weak, normal, abnormal people and pr\*stitutes.

"She has not been bitten by zombies!" Shangguan Yuxin tried once again to convince them. She tried hard to argue with those people, "If you look closely there are no teeth marks or scratches on her skin. Furthermore, the wound has not turned dark, indicating that she has not been infected. You can take a look—"

"Don't be so naïve! There is no way we can trust you!" Someone interrupted her.

"Yes! We've heard plenty of excuses! In the past, there was someone who told us that their wound had not been inflicted by a zombie! And the result? After a few days he turned and started attacking us!"

"Get out!"

"Out!"

The hostile people would not let them stay. They were resentful because Chu Han had so aggressively destroyed their hard work. Not only had he destroyed them, he even brought a wounded girl in their territory! They were not welcome!

Shangguan Yuxin was infuriated and told them in a firm voice, "I'm not lying! I am a doctor, to be more precise a military doctor! I have dealt with plenty of zombie cases. I have the ability and confidence to ensure that this girl has not been infected!" It was a shame that her words fell in deaf ears.

She had an alluring body and as she was passionately defending Luo Xiaoxiao's case her chest was bouncing up and down. Most of the men swallowed their saliva; she had a really tempting figure.

At that point, the hostile people realized that there were four women in Chu Han's team. Leaving the little loli aside, the other three women were very beautiful and charming.

Shangguan Yuxin's light green army clothes gave her a noble temperament. Her bouncing 'peaks' made the men even more excited. Even showcasing her professional knowledge so



passionately, turned the men on...

Shang Jiuti, who was silent and looking after Luo Xiaoxiao, was dressed in black; her trousers and shirt fitted her beautiful body perfectly. Her black hair was tied behind her back and her charming eyes were exposed occasionally. She looked like the Black Widow, played by Scarlett Johansson.

Bai Yun'er, wearing a white dress, looked like a cool girl; her black long hair made her extremely charming. Her cold temperament added on her charm.

They all were dream-like existences; all men would love to 'conquer' them.

At that moment, the atmosphere was kind of weird; there were plenty swallowing sounds.

The supermarket had been modified into a shelter without ventilation, so it was so muggy and dirty. Most of the women were dirty as water was limited and some of them exuded a thick unpleasant smell.

The three women were like a gift sent from heaven! They were beautiful and alluring.

Greed and excitement appeared in most men's eyes. Some of them stepped forward trying to approach them. In the apocalyptic world, beauties without strength would turn into men's toys.

"You three can stay here." Gao Yi scanned Shangguan Yuxin with lewd eyes. He was fond of her light green army clothes combined with her cold and wild demeanor.

Gao Yi raised the long and heavy iron staff in his arm and pointed it at Luo Xiaoxiao lying on the wooden bed. He looked at Chu Han and said with a smug smile, "You are welcome to stay too but the wounded person cannot stay. She has to die! Also, in order to proceed inside we'll have to thoroughly check your bodies!"

"Body check?" Chu Han narrowed his eyes and viciously grinned.

He put his hands in his pocket and asked slowly, "How are you planning to check our bodies?"

"Hahaha! You'll have to get naked!" Some people laughed lewdly.

Those words shocked Shangguan Yuxin who was really passionate showing her knowledge; thinking that she could change their minds. She could not help but step back while raising her guard against the people in front of her. There were many beautiful women that were dressed 'lightly'. They were either standing next to the strong men or dazed looking like lifeless puppets.

Her body was trembling and the infatuated looks from the men in the army came to her mind. Those people were suppressing their lust since they were afraid of the army's strict rules and society's laws; but after the apocalypse laws meant nothing. Only one's power mattered, the strong could do what they wanted.

Shangguan Yuxin's shocked expression made everyone laugh wantonly; they were a bunch of lustful beasts. The lustful people pressed forward and surrounded tightly Chu Han's group. Their eyes were burning with desire as they were scanning their soon-to-be 'toys'. They were ignoring Chu Han, to them, he was nothing.

"So? Since you are already here you must leave us 'something', no matter if you're staying or leaving." Gao Yi was playing with the steel staff in his hands waiting for an answer.

He enjoyed playing with his prey. He was like a cat; once it caught a mouse it wouldn't immediately eat it, but instead play with it.

# Chapter 123: Not Allowed to Touch!

---

Gao Yi felt that he was really magnanimous letting Chu Han to join them. He was very eager to 'play' with the three beauties. There was no way he'd let the others to have a taste of them first.

Unexpectedly, Chu Han's expression shocked him. Chu Han's eyes were unfathomably dark, he was very quiet at first and then a cruel smile appeared on his face.

"I'm really sorry..."

Gao Yi stopped playing with the staff and frowned. He felt really uneasy looking at Chu Han's dark eyes. He tried to shake of that feeling and asked, "What do you mean?"

"Let me explain," Chu Han smiled happily but he didn't resemble a twenty-year-old slim young man anymore. He stretched out two fingers and said, "One, we will be staying here for one or two days. Try not to misunderstand. I'm just informing you, not begging you."

"Two, as for my members, you guys-"

At that moment, Chu Han's eyes narrowed and he released his bloodthirst, just like a seasoned general about to join the battlefield, "You are not allowed to touch them, not even a strand of their hair!"

His powerful aura and aggressive manner shocked everyone. They all looked at the young man silently. It was one person versus a group, but that one person was able to make their scalps feel numb.

Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and couldn't help but remember what had happened before they abducted her. Chu Han was casually looking at the sky and then gave his cruel command, "Kill them all! Leave no one alive."

How could he be so cruel? Why did he treat human life like it was

nothing?

Shangguan Yuxin's shock was replaced by confusion. Although she was a part of the army, she had never experienced a war as she used to live in a civilized period. Only after the apocalypse she witnessed bloody scenes. Even though she would not hesitate to kill a zombie, she would still care about humans; it was her obligation as a doctor.

Bai Yun'er who loved blood and violence was not shocked. A cold glint flashed through her eyes and she tied her long hair.

Chen Shaoye with the 100% loyalty was indifferent; he would just listen to the boss' orders.

Only Shang Jiuti was surprised, she could not see through Chu Han at all. Chu Han's personality was really complicated, just like a maze. She glanced at Chu Han's back and it was like she was trying to see through him.

She felt that Chu Han's killing intent was getting denser. The more he killed the more unrestrained he became.

The first time she saw him killing others was at the apocalypse's beginning; it was Ye Tianlong. Shang Jiuti thought that Chu Han was a soldier, the same as her. She thought that because a soldier would not kill others casually.

The second time was in Ange Town. He killed two people. The first one was to protect the mates and the second one had confused her. She could not understand Chu Han's reasoning and the principles he followed to kill someone.

In Tong City, he had said loudly to the hundreds of people, "We are the same". That was when she started worshiping Chu Han. He had raised everyone's spirits but he still killed Zhou Shuli without hesitation.

After that kill he seemed like a beast being released from its shackles, and he started killing more. His casual attitude of killing

directly or ordering to kill others, made her believe that that was the real Chu Han.

It had been more than a month after the apocalypse's escalation, and humanity's dark side had just started emerging. Was the apocalypse changing Chu Han or was Chu Han showing his true self with each stage of the apocalypse?

Shang Jiuti knew nothing and did not understand why she would have such reversed thinking. But the only thing she knew was that Chu Han was a wolf that knew how to cover his nature; waiting to take action and then eat the entire prey greedily.

The prey was neither the people nor the supermarket, but Shang Jiuti didn't want to keep guessing; she was afraid of knowing Chu Han's ambitions.

He was a wolf; the king of wolves.

He looked at the speechless people for a minute-

"Puff! Hahaha!" One person could not bear it and laughed exaggeratedly.

"Hahaha!" He still-hahaha!"

"It is so funny! My god! Is he crazy?!"

"Did he escape from a mental hospital?!"

"Not even a strand of their hair? I will take my chances!"

"He is so powerful! It really scares me!"

Some taunting and teasing were made wantonly as everyone deemed him as an idiot. He thought that with his slim arms and legs he could protect the three women. There were even a fat guy and a dying girl. How could he say something like that? Was he serious?

Chu Han suppressed his cruelty and ignored the people's reactions. After that he got in the supermarket and went towards the second floor. Chen Shaoye, carrying Luo Xiaoxiao, followed

him behind. They treated it as their home.

Chu Han had already informed and warned them. It was out of his hands if they accepted it or not. Chu Han's thinking was extremely simple; mess with me and you're dead.

He was always good at robbing.

Shangguan Yuxin was dazed for a few seconds and then she ran after them.

Everyone became quiet and looked at Chu Han's group. They were just going upstairs?!

"Stop! Who allowed you to go upstairs?!"

"F\*ck! Block them!"

"Why are you so arrogant? Who do you think you are?!"

"Drop the girl down. Kill her and throw her outside!"

"Beauties! You haven't taken off your clothes so that we can check you!"

The bystanders started yelling and rushed to block them. Among those people, Gao Yi had the fastest reaction. He had stretched the steel staff the moment that Chu Han stepped on the first step.

The heavy staff looked like the Monkey King's staff and it was about to crash on Chu Han's head.

Many people covered the children's eyes since Chu Han's head was going to be pulverized. Gao Yi had broken the head of a man once because he was truly arrogant and he didn't like it.

After the apocalypse killing other people was considered normal as there were no laws and morals.

Chu Han had no weapon in his hand and his back was facing Gao Yi. Gao Yi's attack was quick and heavy. Chu Han's ending was near, so the bystanders grinned viciously. Many men looked at the chests and legs of those three beauties.

"F\*ck you! Assh\*le!" Gao Yi shouted with a furious voice, "I will just kill you."

## Chapter 124: Has to Die!

---

Shangguan Yuxin was really shocked and hurriedly shouted at Chen Shaoye, "Shoot him!"

Unfortunately, Chen Shaoye ignored her and focused on Luo Xiaoxiao lying on the wooden bed. Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er had the same reaction; they were not worried about Chu Han,

God! Why didn't he shoot him?! How could the fatty be so calm while his boss was in grave danger?!

Shangguan Yuxin was so worried but could say nothing more; she looked at the staff descending at Chu Han's head.

‘Clash!’

Suddenly, Shangguan Yuxin desperately rushed and tried to push Chu Han with all her power; she couldn't let him die, her conscience would not allow it.

No one tried to help him so—

She helped him!

Although Shangguan Yuxin had a bad impression of Chu Han, they were practically strangers; she still chose to protect him.

What Shangguan Yuxin did not expect was the huge force that pulled her instead in Chu Han's embrace. She raised her head and found that Chu Han was hugging her body surprisingly.

The descending iron staff was about to crash both of them now!

God! Shangguan Yuxin's heart sank. The staff would crash her too. However, at the very moment that the staff was almost touching Chu Han's head, he stretched out his hand.

He stopped the long and heavy staff with his hand! The staff could not move; it was like a firm wall was stopping it.

Chu Han stood there quietly without turning back; with one



hand he was holding the staff and with the other he was hugging the dazed Shangguan Yuxin.

Silence—

The noise and banter had come in a sudden stop. Everyone that waited for Chu Han's head to split open like a piñata and those who had wild fantasies of f\*cking the three women were astonished. Their eyes were about to leave the eye sockets and their jaws almost fell to the ground.

The supermarket was deathly silent; even a needle falling on the ground could be heard.

"En, en!" Gao Yi's face was red and his bulging muscles were trembling. He tried hard to press down the staff but it wasn't moving, no matter how much power was applied.

Chu Han's back was facing the bystanders, with one foot on the first stair, while he was hugging Shangguan Yuxin. They didn't move at all, Shangguan Yuxin was replaying the scene in her mind over and over.

Chu Han had a slim figure but he could easily stop the heavy iron staff with his 'weak-looking' hand. Furthermore, he had casually stopped it, like it was nothing special. The one suffering instead was Gao Yi who had taken the initiative to sneak-attack him. His face had turned red and he was sweating like a pig.

One man had sneak-attacked and the other effortlessly stopped it while hugging a woman! It was inconceivable!

The sound of swallowing could be heard, once again, in the silent supermarket. The women who ogled the strong men stopped and focused on Chu Han. They had underestimated the normal-looking young man. How could he be so powerful?

Most of the parents covering their children's eyes were shocked and subconsciously loosened their hands; naturally the children could see what was happening through the gaps.

Soon-

"Woo!"

"Superman?"

"Spiderman!"

"Sh\*t! Iron Man!"

"Sh\*t! Green giant!"

"What! He is not green!"

"Who is he?"

That last question, "Who is he?" dragged the dazed bystanders back to their senses, and they all had the same question. Who was he? A monster? Many people rubbed their eyes and pinching their skin to make sure they were not daydreaming.

The beautiful female doctor looked at Chu Han closely. The young man's expression was calm which shocked Shangguan Yuxin even more.

The bystanders were afraid of making the slightest sound; even the young man with the pair of glasses, Su Xing, was silent. He had been staying at the supermarket since the beginning of the apocalypse. Su Xing was pretty clever; he was the one who arranged the obstacles and the heavy things blocking the door. Although he was not powerful, he still held some authority.

Suddenly Su Xing raised his hand and hit his head. There was a series of confusing words, "It is not reasonable! Completely! Speaking from the aspect of dynamics, it is out of question... Am I a fool? Am I dreaming? God! My knowledge! Ah ah ah!"

Su Xing's crazy action startled the ones closer to him and caught Chu Han's attention. He turned his head slightly and casted his eyes on Su Xing who was mumbling things related to physics. Then, he narrowed his eyes and looked at Gao Yi who was panting as he was trying to pull back the staff.

"Oh! I forgot to tell you." Chu Han's tone was really soft but cold.

Everyone was listening carefully; they didn't want to miss a single word.

Su Xing came to his senses and looked Chu Han quietly. What? What? Was he planning to explain how it was possible to accomplish something like that? He wanted to know the answer!

Gao Yi was still trying to catch his breath and couldn't speak at all. He had focused all his strength on the staff. At the same time, he was scared but he could not loosen his grip; otherwise only god knew what the wired man would do with the staff.

"There are two other things you need to know." Chu Han looked at Gao Yi who was sweating and then turned his head slightly toward Shangguan Yuxin,

"One! This woman is a doctor I caught. No one is allowed to wound her, or else my team member will die. And, you almost hit her!"

"Two-"

Chu Han stopped for a bit.

Although Shangguan Yuxin was mad when she heard Chu Han saying the word 'caught', she was still very scared. She was looking at Chu Han who had stopped at "Two-". He was expressionless but the aura he exuded was terrible and scary!

"Two-" Chu Han's voice was like the calm before the storm, "The one who called me an assh\*le has to die!"

## Chapter 125: Shocked!

---

Chu Han's tone was calm, yet so shocking. His casual attitude while uttering those words contradicted each other. Normally, if you wanted to threaten someone you'd have to be domineering and fierce. He was the exact opposite!

The supermarket's atmosphere, except from tense, was weird. The bystanders could not help but take a deep breath of air, the weird young man made them feel extreme fear!

Saying that he would kill someone in a plain tone was far scarier than saying it because he was furious.

None of them had witnessed Chu Han ordering Chen Shaoye to kill the people that had slandered Luo Xiaoxiao, if any of them did they'd be begging for their lives. Still, they were scared with what he said.

Unlike the scared bystanders Shangguan Yuxin's body was shivering and her pupils narrowed. She had come to a sudden understanding.

Why would Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti listen to Chu Han?

It was quite simple; he was far more terrible than them!

Chu Han's ability to instill fear in others' hearts was unrivaled. It was like a net able to catch everything and hold them tightly. No matter if one had exceptional talent or extraordinary mentality, Chu Han could take advantage of those aspects. He was like a god observing mortals struggling. No one could escape from his palm and he could infer everything.

Chu Han did not put anyone in his eyes, that's why could be so calm and use a casual tone while talking about someone's death. He could kill whoever he wanted easily since he was superior to everyone. The ambitions Chu Han had couldn't be rivaled!

Shangguan Yuxin was scared as Chu Han's shadow was

enveloping her. She could not discern if what he said was real or fake. Would he really kill him or was he just bluffing?

The female doctor was at a loss.

Shang Jiuti suddenly stopped and could not help looking at Chu Han, a complicated man that she was afraid of but she did want to be close to.

It was the second time he had said something like that.

The first time he said that, was to Cheng Xianguo's brother, Cheng Zehao. The word bast\*rd had been used that time. It was really an unbearable word but Chu Han's reaction did not match his personality.

Shang Jiuti stopped looking at him and thought that there must be other reasons!

Shang Jiuti ignored Gao Yi and Chu Han's fight and continued carrying Luo Xiaoxiao upward with Chen Shaoye. The woman's loyalty had reached a high level, so she made an important decision, "Since he hasn't mentioned anything, I won't ask him."

"... has to die?"

Chu Han's words reverberated in Gao Yi's ears and fear took over his heart. He did not know what he was afraid of. Even though Chu Han was stronger than him, Gao Yi had more than eighty people to support him, while Chu Han had only five people. Naturally, they outnumbered them.

He had gotten used to the supermarket's secure environment. Although his personality was flawed, he had basic management skills. Gao Yi was a fierce and powerful fighter, power meant everything in the apocalypse, so he had the right for more resources and women. No one could defy him.

But now Gao Yi could not suppress his fear.

'Tick tock! Tick tock!'

Huge beads of sweat were falling from his forehead on the ground.

Gao Yi wanted to say something but he felt that his throat had been blocked. He could not say anything.

In the silence-

‘Crush!’

Chu Han made his move! He pulled the staff and took it from Gao Yi. To the others it seemed that Gao Yi had loosened his grip, but that was not the truth. Only Gao Yi knew the pain he felt as Chu Han pulled the staff, he had almost broken his hands!

Then, Chu Han attacked Gao Yi with the heavy staff and sent him flying for a few meters till he crashed on a wall!

‘Bang!’

When Gao Yi landed on the wall, the sound of broken bones followed! He was in a miserable state.

Everyone was astounded; they couldn’t believe what they were seeing! They were speechless, the supermarket’s boss was about to change. Several women that were throwing flirtatious winks at Chu Han earlier became pale and their bodies were quivering. They were afraid to raise their heads.

Chu Han loosened his grip on Shangguan Yuxin and continued moving forward. As he was ascending the stairs he was making various moves with the staff, in order to see if it was suitable for him. The staff sounded really powerful as it was splitting the air. Then, Chu Han carried it on his shoulder slightly and shook his head in regret, "It is so light! There’s no feeling."

Shangguan Yuxin who was following behind was astonished. She was a stranger to Chu Han’s personality.

Several powerful people that had a good relationship with Gao Yi and knew about his iron staff could say nothing. Chu Han’s talent

was extraordinary, he could handle the iron staff with one hand, when Gao Yi needed both hands to utilize it! They would think that the staff was made of plastic if they had not tried its weight before.

After Gao Yi crashed on the wall he realized how scary Chu Han was and that he could be killed at any moment. He felt lucky for still being alive. He thought he had been spared, so he had a second chance in life.

Unfortunately, Gao Yi was delusional if he thought that Chu Han would spare him.

"It is really light. It's not suitable for me. I'll just throw it!"

‘Crush!’

Chu Han casually threw the staff towards Gao Yi! That ‘casual’ throw had given the staff an extremely fast speed.

"Ah-" Gao Yi's desperate scream was cut in half.

‘Puff!’

The staff had penetrated his third eye and blood surged out ceaselessly!

Killed?

Killed!

"Ah!"

"Killed? Killed?"

"Aaaaah!"

Everyone could not bear it and their screams sounded like a pot of crawling bees. Some scared people, that could not handle Chu Han's bloody methods, sh\*t their pants.

But they were going upstairs! Were they not planning to let Gao Yi go away? How could they kill him?

No one could have predicted what took place...

# Chapter 126: Fight With Him If You Are Unhappy

---

"Why?" The shocked Shangguan Yuxin could not help asking, "Do you think being popular is funny?"

"Popular?" Chu Han grinned and looked at her, "Female doctor, you seem to know nothing about the apocalypse."

Shangguan Yuxin said loudly, "I don't know? I--"

"You have seen and killed so many zombies; furthermore, you have tried to cure many infected people but the treatment was a failure. It is a vicious cycle." Chu Han stopped and mocked her, "What do you think is the apocalypse's scariest part?"

Shangguan Yuxin was speechless. She was a military doctor; being a doctor was the most popular profession after the apocalypse, so the people were treating her well. She was confused. Should there be other dangers, other than zombies, brought by the apocalypse?

Chu Han walked close to her and his cold voice sounded like it came from hell, "The apocalypse's scariest part is human beings."

The young doctor was scared.

"Certainly, you can understand it." Chu Han recovered his calm smile but his words startled the doctor, "The most terrible people in the apocalypse are people like me."

Shangguan Yuxin could feel coldness running through her spine. The apocalypse's scariest part were humans!? Humans like Chu Han?

After finishing speaking, Chu Han kept moving without turning back. The commotion was increasing and the people were getting panicked. Chu Han was excited, the panic they felt was almost the same as the one zombies brought them; that's what he wanted.



There was the method of making people surrender and there was the method of controlling the people, but it was up to what kind of goal the hierarchy wanted.

He would not change his ways and didn't like the feeling of being popular, but he was good at reaching his goals with the most effective method. The fear he had instilled in the people had reached its peak. It was great, that way he could save lots of time.

Bai Yun'er beside him was calm and seemed to be familiar with Chu Han's methods.

The people that Shang Jiuti cared about were just a few. Luo Xiaoxiao's injury changed the charming woman fully and her fierceness was close to Chu Han's. She had no objection to what Chu Han wanted to do.

Chen Shaoye also had no objections. Killing was killing and playing was playing. So what? His boss did what he liked. So what? Unhappy? Just could fight with him if you were unhappy. You should just have a coffin prepared..

Only Shangguan Yuxin stopped and looked back.

The scarlet blood surging from Gao Yi's head and the white wall behind was covered in blood. His body was still standing and his limbs were spasming; the scene shocked the children

Their parents tried hard to cover their eyes and they were looking at Chu Han. The people who had yelled at Chu Han and said something dirty to those three women retreated and tried to hide.

As Chu Han expected, fear took up the hearts of all people. They had been in the supermarket from the beginning of the apocalypse and they had met lots of people. Many survivors had passed but they had surrendered to Gao Yi.

At that moment, the king of the supermarket, Gao Yi, had been killed and his body was stuck on a wall. The reason because he died

was really shocking.

Chu Han barged in the supermarket with extreme arrogance and took over with his arrogant methods. There was one thing that everyone knew even if Chu Han had not said it. He would be in charge of everything as long as they stayed there.

It was not an exaggeration but the reality. It was the cruel reality the apocalypse had brought.

Chu Han's character was the same, he was not a bad guy and he would not kill the innocent. But he was not a good person either. He liked and excelled in robbing. The way he got the thing he wanted was so direct—

Rob!

He needed a safe place for Luo Xiaoxiao, so he brought her to the supermarket and took over. So simple.

The supermarket was in a mess but the initiator of evil, Chu Han, just ignored it. He took his members and reached the second floor.

Chu Han despised the fact that the windows were sealed, by the original residents, so he went to a window and removed the wooden pieces covering it. After that he broke a part of the window to let clean air ventilate the place.

Chu Han placed Luo Xiaoxiao in the best bed. Shang Jiuti and Chen Shaoye helped him and Bai Yun'er didn't do anything.

The beautiful female doctor felt that it should be the most shocking day in these twenty years of her life. It was even worse than the beginning of the apocalypse.

The supermarket's second floor was really quiet and no one would be so bold to find Chu Han. They all thought of him as a hostile person who would just kill others; one may be killed for the simplest reason.

Chu Han looked around and then looked at the far hospital.

Several blocks were separating them and some streets were blocked. There were too many obstacles so it was hard to drive.

"Fatty Chen." Chu Han said.

"Rest assured boss." Chen Shaoye knew what Chu Han meant without even speaking, that was the advantage of 100% loyalty.

"Do you know what should be done?" Chu Han did not turn back and kept staring at the hospital.

Chen Shaoye took out his gun and bullets from the bag. These were hidden when they barged in. Chen Shaoye knew that it was better to pretend being a pig before eating the tiger.

The fatty started and skillfully loaded the gun, "Kill!"

Chu Han looked at the fat guy and grinned, "Be professional! Don't kill the innocent."

Chu Han said heroically but there was no sympathy in his words.

"Hey!" Chen Shaoye smiled badly at Chu Han, "Except for children, I will kill anyone with bad intentions."

---

The first floor was still in a mess and the people were scared to get close to Gao Yi body since there were worried how Chu Han would react. But there was someone.

"Clean the blood and stand guard for zombies!"

"Quickly!"

"Throw the body out of here!"

The people who were responsible for getting rid of bodies ran forward. They had to be fast. They were very skillful since Gao Yi had killed someone before.

As they were trying to pull the body, the body would not budge at all.

"How can we bring it down?" Someone asked in a confused voice.

They raised their heads and looked at the staff on Gao Yi' head.  
Then, fear took over.

## Chapter 127: The Foolish Su Xing

---

Even after death, Gao Yi's face had a panicked expression. The staff had penetrated his third eye and was stuck, at least three inches in, on the wall. Chu Han had harpooned him like a fish.

How much strength and speed was needed for such a feat?

The fear Chu Han could cause had no limits; it was still increasing. The residents knew that by flattering Gao Yi and praising his strength they could earn some benefits. However, an unreasonable and more violent person appeared out of nowhere, replacing Gao Yi. Nothing would be the same anymore.

Sadness surged out from their hearts and some people suggested escaping from the supermarket before Chu Han could take over control. If Chu Han who was fiercer and more violent decided to control them, then their lives would be miserable.

Su Xing was standing like a fool and kept murmuring, "It's not logical! It goes against the laws of science! Speaking from the aspect of force-"

Everyone was ignoring him as they were busy protecting their belongings or making plans to escape. They were truly scared; most of them thought that Chu Han would kill them.

There were some more rational people that were discussing how to flatter Chu Han. Those people were not afraid of Chu Han, so they were thinking of ways to flatter him and gain some benefits. They were disloyal and vile characters; the only things they excelled in were bootlicking and betrayal.

No one would think highly of them but they wouldn't offend them either. Who knew if they had a plan B?

"Should we offer him our women?" Someone suggested.

"Don't be silly. He already has three clean and sexy women. Just look at the women here, how could he like them?"

"What should we do? We don't know what the boy likes!"

"It'll be very difficult to approach him!"

While those people were discussing madly, a man with disheveled hair and a dirty face suddenly ran to second floor. As he was running he shouted, "Why is it like that? It's not scientific! It's illogical!"

The man was thinking how could Chu Han be so powerful!? The young man who excelled in physics was almost crazy.

Several treacherous people stood up and cursed at him.

"F\*ck!"

"Sh\*t! He is making the first move!"

"F\*ck! Physics is his field of expertise!"

"Let's go! We have to stop him!"

Several people looked at each other and then followed Su Xing. He was shouting like someone had abducted his wife.

Chu Han grabbed Shangguan Yuxin from the neck and just dragged her to the stairs; he was no gentleman at all. She was the doctor, so she had to go to the hospital and find the medicine they needed.

Shangguan Yuxin was really mad and couldn't bear Chu Han's rude behavior. She turned back and shouted at Chu Han, "I am not your prisoner!"

"No, you are not." Chu Han nodded; he had no idea whether his action was rude or not, "So?"

Shuangguan Yuxin was speechless. What did "So" mean? She felt humiliated, "Can you be gentler with your actions? You're hurting me!"

Chu Han frowned and looked at her neck; it had turned black.

It hadn't come to his mind that Shangguan Yuxin had a normal

body, she was not like them. Chen Shaoye had rough skin. Bai Yun'er was a female killer with great fighting skills. Shang Jiuti was not that soft and she had also evolved to phase 1. He would only treat Luo Xiaoxiao gently since she was still a kid.

"Sorry. I am not used to it." Chu Han said.

It was pity that it had a different meaning to Shangguan Yuxin. What did it mean "I am not used to it?" The man was really a helpless case!

Shangguan Yuxin's mad voice was really loud; she didn't try suppressing it at all. Su Xing and several treacherous people could hear it clearly.

The treacherous people stopped moving since they were good at observing and acting accordingly. They could not hear Shangguan Yuxin's words clearly.

Silence-

"... hurting...!"

It was so ambiguous!

Chu Han must have done something bad and if they went up at that moment, then it would be like committing suicide!

"Retreat!"

They retreated like monkeys and ran to the first floor suddenly. The foolish Su Xing rushed and shouted.

They were looking at the foolish Su Xing disdainfully; they had already predicted his end.

"What a foolish person! He must have become an idiot from all the books he has read!"

"I bet he'll drop him from the second floor!"

"His smart brain is going to be wasted. Stubborn."

"Shu! He held some authority over our affairs, so it's good that

he'd going to die."

Su Xing didn't care about his actions since there were only physics' theories in his head. The thirst for knowledge in his eyes made him look like a hungry wolf as he was rushing toward Chu Han.

Chu Han looked at the messy Su Xing without reacting but Shangguan Yuxin was scared. The mad Su Xing looked like a person bitten by zombies. The female doctor could not help stepping back and falling on Chu Han. Chu Han just frowned waited for the young man running toward them.

"I have something to ask!" Su Xing shouted at Chu Han as he was running. There was a thirst for knowledge in his eyes, behind the thick lenses. He ignored the female doctor and almost jumped at Chu Han.

"Click!" A gun's loading sound came.

Su Xing stopped suddenly and stared at Chen Shaoye scarily. Chen Shaoye was next to Chu Han with a gun aiming at Su Xing.

Chu Han raised his hand with curiosity in his eyes.

Looking at Chu Han's gesture, Chen Shaoye put down the gun. That action had scared Su Xing. Those people had guns?! Where did they hide them? Why did they kill Gao Yi without the use of guns?

Some questions surged into his head and the young man was confused.

"Ask." His tone sounded like he was talking to his men.

Shangguan Yuxin moved to the side quietly; she was speechless with the crazy man.



## Chapter 128: Wrong!

---

Chu Han's word dragged Su Xing's thoughts back and he began saying volubly, "Your muscle strength and ability to block the staff are defying the laws of science, so does the power and speed you used to throw the staff. It should not have been stuck in the wall. You—"

Chu Han interrupted him and said something strange, "The obstacles outside and the heavy things blocking the supermarket's entrance were your ideas?"

Su Xing was dazed and said foolishly, "Yes."

Chu Han looked at him with an impolite gaze. Then he smiled, "Are you good at physics?"

"Yes." Su Xing answered with one word.

"The apocalypse renders science, reason and logic useless. You should stop thinking based on what you knew." Chu Han said calmly. He had no bad impression of Su Xing so he did not mind revealing some things.

Su Xing was stunned and his high-functioning clever brain stopped. The things that he was proud of should be abandoned? Chu Han ignored Su Xing's state and just waved to Shangguan Yuxin. Then he said to Su Xing, "Come with us."

Chu Han's tough attitude made the female doctor turn her head fiercely and follow Chu Han unwillingly. Although she was not satisfied with Chu Han, she had to compromise since Luo Xiaoxiao needed her.

Chu Han got down the stairs with Su Xing and Shuangguan Yuxin; his calm expression shocked everyone. Especially the treacherous people waiting for a good show felt regret when they saw Su Xing following Chu Han safely.

"The boy is so lucky!"

Everyone was shocked since Chu Han had killed Gao Yi, the strongest person, and spared Su Xing, the smartest person. How much time had passed? Ten minutes or twenty minutes? The sudden turn of events was very fast!

Chu Han ignored the people casting scared and intriguing glances. He went out of the supermarket with the other two. Looking at the obstacles he had destroyed, he said in a masochistic tone. "You have a good and smart head but your thinking is limited."

"What do you mean?" Su Xing knew that Chu Han was talking to him. At first, he was really mad because he had blocked some zombie groups with those things.

After Chu Han's next words, Su Xing looked at him as if he had seen a ghost, "You should have already blocked three tides? Each tide should have around five hundred zombies?"

"How do you know about that?!" Su Xing was dazed and said.

"Because the obstacles outside the supermarket can only block so much, they can not last forever, at some point they will be useless." Chu Han said calmly and tried hard to make the smart boy understand, "Your planning is correct but you have miscalculated."

"I have miscalculated?" Su Xing started thinking and [going down the rabbit hole](#). One person meditated on the ground and he kept turning over the obstacles. He murmured, "The angle is right and there are no mistakes in the dynamic reasoning. Is it too conservative? Theoretically, five tides with less than eight hundreds zombies should be blocked. But the last tide destroyed the obstacles completely. What happened? It is so strange!"

Chu Han's mouth twitched and he regretted taking that guy with him; his stubborn personality was unbearable.

"Zombies are creatures that should not exist. The global darkness is illogical and the laws of science cannot be applied anymore. How

would you explain it?" Chu Han said with patience and looked at Su Xing.

Chu Han also seemed to murmur, "Zombies are not just walking corpses. Their power keeps changing, they're getting stronger. In the past if anyone discussed with the top biologist that zombies were real, the biologist would say it's impossible. The truth is that zombies can evolve and live forever. We should change the way we're fighting them and they should be treated as beasts."

After finishing with his shocking revelation, Chu Han ignored the shocked Su Xing and left with the shocked Shangguan Yuxin. Zombies could evolve and phase two zombies started appearing but no one knew it; that or they just could not face reality.

The female doctor had not thought about it as what she cared was only how to cure or how to drive the zombie virus away. Although she knew that it was a difficult task, she had never thought about the zombies being able to evolve. She believed that the zombies would be fully eliminated or changed back to human beings.

However, Chu Han revealed that they could evolve and become stronger? What did living forever mean?

"I don't believe it! Bullsh\*t!"

Su Xing said in an angry and dissatisfied voice. Chu Han did not stop and kept going. He left the parking lot soon and walked to the eastern hospital.

Chu Han took over the supermarket really fast but he left even faster. It had only been fifteen minutes between arriving and leaving. Everyone looking outside stealthily was shocked. They didn't expect Chu Han leaving so soon!

Su Xing squatted on the ground with a suspended head. He stayed squatted and trapped pondering over his miscalculations for more than one hour. Some people left the supermarket to replace

the obstacles with iron plates and others things. It was really messy.

Those people were busy every day. Su Xing was in charge of designing the obstacles and they were in charge of placing them. They had surrounded the supermarket with obstacles that could withstand several tides.

Suddenly! The young man with messy hair jumped up and shouted loudly, "Put it down!"

‘Clang!’

Everyone was scared and tried not to drop what they were carrying. They looked at Su Xing who was usually calm and murmuring while thinking.

Su Xing looked really crazy at that moment. He kicked an iron plate a man had placed, "It is wrong! Wrong!"

"What? What is happening?" The man was shocked.

The eyes behind the thick lenses became brighter and brighter, "Stop placing it like that. It should be changed! Do it again!"

He took out a pen and paper from his pocket and started writing something.

"Sh\*t! I'm really lucky that I've studied architectural engineering!"

used for referring to a situation that is strange, confusing, or illogical, and often hard to escape from

# Chapter 129: Looking for People to Go to!

---

The system's voice transmitted new information to Chu Han who was walking with Shangguan Yuxin toward the hospital.

"Su Xing's loyalty has reached 30%"

Chu Han stopped moving and almost fell on the ground.

"What happened?" Shangguan Yuxin was confused.

"It's nothing, keep moving." Chu Han said in a calm voice suppressing his excitement.

Su Xing? The stubborn boy was 'that' Su Xing?!

Sh\*t! He had stumbled upon treasure!

In Chu Han's previous life, Su Xing had turned into an excellent engineer after the apocalypse; he had even designed the large base five years after the apocalypse. Although he was physically weak and couldn't even fight against phase 1 zombies, his designs were excellent. Besides that, he was able to analyze the force and speed of each zombie phase accurately. It was inconceivable as he knew nothing about biology; he had accomplished everything relying on physics.

He could not identify between a phase two or phase 3 zombie, but he could compare the scratches they simultaneously left on a surface.

Chu Han had never met the big-shot Su Xing in his previous life, but he really admired him. He could have never expected that after talking with Su Xing, he would be the one admiring him now! Although his loyalty was only at 30%, it was a good start. Loyalty and goodwill were different things.

The former meant obedience.

Chu Han felt happy and fearful at the same time. He thought that from then on he should ask the names of whoever they met; who

knew, maybe they were influential people from his 'past'. Talents like them should not be missed!

---

Be it within or outside the supermarket, everyone was busy arranging things. Lots of large material were being carried out and placed in strange and similarly natural angles.

No one knew why Su Xing had ordered them to make those sudden changes. Su Xing had used everyone from the supermarket, not just because of his authority, but because Chu Han had allowed to follow him. Chu Han's reputation was stronger than Su Xing's.

It had only been fifteen minutes after Chu Han had taken that irreplaceable position in the supermarket.

But not everyone tried to work hard, especially the people who were having evil intentions for the three women and were hostile toward Chu Han. They were hiding in the mass and looked at each other with implicit eyes while discussing something.

"How about killing the fatty on the second floor while the violent guy is absent? The fatty must be really weak because of all that fat!"

While the people were busy and trying hard to improve their defenses, the booming sound of a vehicle came from afar.

"Someone is coming here again?"

"It surely is lively today!"

"Someone without guts wouldn't be coming here."

"Take your weapons and let's have a look!"

A dirty Jeep was approaching; one could see that it should have killed lots of zombies because there was dried dark blood and chunks of rotten meat on a thick nail. They looked fresh but the smell was not that thick.

The Jeep stopped before the camouflaged supermarket. The

vehicle could not enter since there were many obstacles in front of the supermarket.

The driver was Yue Zi.

The current him was really dirty and his fat face was much thinner, he must have had some tough days. All his belongings amounted to some guns and a bag on the copilot seat.

‘Kacha!’

Some aborigines from the supermarket stepped forward and broke the Jeep’s window with a wooden stick. They could not touch the vehicle since there were zombie parts on it.

"Whoever you are, get out of the car!" Although the tone was unfriendly, it was not overbearing. It was the apocalypse, so there should be some restraint dealing with other humans.

Yue Zi took a deep breath and pulled out a gun, and then he opened the door forcefully and got out.

‘Bang!’

The closing door’s sound was so loud that the people close to the car stepped back.

"He has a gun!?"

"Where did he find the gun?"

"Is he a policeman or did he steal it?"

Everyone stared at Yue Zi’s gun. They had never left the supermarket and the farthest they had gone was the parking lot outside, so they had never seen the bag full of guns and bullets that the military distributed.

The people that broke the window were quivering. Someone’s voice sounded like a duck full with excitement and greed, "You have a gun?!"

Yue Zi looked at the bystanders and then his pupils narrowed. He

stared at the G55; the crossroad vehicle was modified. Yue Zi would not have recognized the vehicle if he hadn't fought for the car.

It was different!

The arrogant Yue Zi would not be afraid of a thousand of zombies but the G55's appearance did shock him! But what shocked him most was the idea of Chu Han being there!

Some people started having evil intentions when they saw that Yue Zi was so quiet and not moving. They made their way to Yue Zi and stared at the gun with greedy eyes.

"Buddy, where did you get that gun from?"

"Do you have other guns? Can you give me one to play with?"

Even though the people around him were trying to strike a conversation, Yue Zi was not responding. His eyes turned red as he was staring at the G55 and thinking about Chu Han being there!

Finally! He had found them!

The unresponsive Yue Zi confused the people, but they were excited because they thought he was a foolish person.

Someone went forward rapidly and stretched out his hand to take the Yue Zi's rifle!

"Since you seem like a fool, how about giving me your gun!?"

'Bang!'

Suddenly there was a gunshot.

The person who tried to steal the gun fell on the ground and fresh blood surged out.

"Ah—"

"Run!"

"Another person that kills without batting an eye!?"

The shocked bystanders ran away and the large parking lot



became quiet suddenly.

Su Xing was the first to run, his heart was racing. He just rushed to the second floor directly. Although he was good with physics, he was not a fighter. He needed to find someone who could protect him while Chu Han was absent. No matter if it was Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti or Bai Yun'er, there should be someone that could tell him what to do.

Someone had come to destroy the supermarket!

Beside Yue Zi, the Jeep's rear door opened and a stubble disobedient man holding a gun while smoking got off.

# Chapter 130: Destroy The Supermarket

---

"Fool?" Cheng Xianguo said to Yue Zi.

The dead body was lying in front of Yue Zi's feet but he did not bother looking at it. He pointed at the far G55 and said, "Brother Cheng, we found Chu Han."

Cheng Xianguo was quivering and he casted his eyes on that crossroad vehicle. He calmed down his excited heart and a sense of belonging surged out while seeing the vehicle. It was the only sense of belonging he could feel in the depressing apocalypse.

The demobilized good man had changed after suffering from his brother's death. He had lost the soldier's righteous aura which had been replaced by fierce and brutal disobedience. He did not kill Mu Ye and also lost track of his counterpart. Yue Zi had saved him when he tried to use a zombie group to kill himself.

He did not know why he continued living; Chu Han was his only hope, the 60% loyalty helped the demobilized soldier keeping it together. They were constantly fighting on the way from Tong City to Shi City; the zombies kept becoming stronger, their bullets were decreasing and the food was becoming scarcer.

Finding Chu Han was their only motivation otherwise they could not last after losing contact with Ye Chen. At that moment, Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi had finally understood Chu Han's words that the city was going to face a crisis.

"Go!" Cheng Xianguo jumped out of the vehicle and walked to the supermarket with strides, "We must go and find the boss!"

Yue Zi brought the bag from the copilot seat; those were all the things they had. He rushed with Cheng Xianguo, their excitement was hard to suppress.

---

In the supermarket's second floor, several people sat or stood

calmly. Bai Yun'er was calm and Shang Jiuti peeked at the stairs. The noise attracted her and Chen Shaoye who was eating melon seeds freely, but his eyes were always on Luo Xiaoxiao.

The damned Kuang Zhiran!

Only Su Xing staggered around like an ant in hot pot, "They have guns and they killed one of our people. Although he did not look so bad, he must be really violent!"

"Come on." Chen Shaoye said freely and spilt the seeds one by one. He was not listening to Su Xing since he was thinking how to take revenge against Kuang Zhiran.

Su Xing was confused, "There are so many of us but we'll do nothing?"

"Are you stupid?" Chen Shaoye rolled his eyes bluntly, "You said that they are carrying guns, right? Do you want to have a taste of their guns?"

"But they have come to destroy the supermarket! Should we give it to them just like that?" Su Xing was really worried. Although he was good at thinking, he was extremely simpleminded. Su Xing was imagining the vicious battle and the losses the two sides would face.

"So what? Just give it to them. I don't care." Chen Shaoye said casually, he did not seem to mind Su Xing's worries. The fatty knew why Chu Han liked to tantalize others, it was exhilarating. Su Xing whose brain was smarter than his was still played by him.

"How can you just give the supermarket to others? You really disappoint me!" Su Xing's glasses were crooked, he was really mad, "How could Chu Han let such a weak guy like you follow him?"

"Who are you calling a weak guy?" Chen Shaoye raised his head and stared at Su Xing fiercely, "You may treasure the smelly supermarket but I really hate it! It has no ventilation!"

"You can stay here! I will go to face them!" Su Xing left the second

floor madly.

"Come back!" Chen Shaoye caught his shirt's collar. It was really easy for a two hundreds kilo fatty to drag a slim guy like Su Xing.

"You will stay here! You're forbidden from leaving." Chen Shaoye ordered. Although his loyalty had reached 100%, he didn't know why Su Xing would worship Chu Han so much. He would just protect him since he wanted to follow Chu Han.

Such a slim body could be crippled if he went down. As for the other people, he had no time to take care of them. He was feeling guilty for Luo Xiaoxiao's injury, so he would protect Su Xing like Chu Han would. Kindness and generosity should feed the dog!

In the supermarket's hall there were still around sixty people, except from the people who had run away with food because Chu Han had scared them. Most of them were people that couldn't walk around carelessly; weak old people, women and children-perfect food for zombies. There were also some treacherous people lurking around.

Cheng Xianguo entered into the supermarket with Yue Zi and saw around sixty people gathered in a corner; they were like sheep forced by two wolves. They looked at Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi angrily and scarily.

Today they had experienced the battle between Gao Yi and Chu Han. Although Chu Han had ignored them and disappeared soon after taking over, those people could not bear a second battle.

Two tough groups had appeared in one day and killed others. No one could bear it if the death count kept increasing.

Cheng Xianguo just ignored the complicated emotions in their faces and looked around, but there was no Chu Han. He just asked, "Is the G55's owner here or not?"

The conflicted people were dazed after listening to the question. Did he know Chu Han?

"I'm asking you guys!" Cheng Xianguo shouted suddenly and his fierce appearance was the same as the dead Gao Yi's.

The people were shocked and then a seven-year-old boy murmured, "He has left."

The boy was correct. The G55's owner was Chu Han but Chu Han had left.

"He has left?" Yue Zi's disappointment was very obvious, he then looked at Cheng Xianguo, "Brother Cheng, we missed him again."

"F\*ck!" Cheng Xianguo kicked at the iron staff. It was not due to anger, but because of the annoyance they felt all those days being unable to find Chu Han.

However, the people thought it was naked hostility. Were they Chu Han's enemies? Some treacherous people thought like that. Who would be the winner if the two tigers clashed?

"When will he come back?" Yue Zi asked the boy. The G55 had been modified and Chu Han would not abandon it that easily, so he believed that Chu Han had left to take care of some business.

"No. I don't know." The boy answered weakly while his mother was hugging it scarily. The young mother looked at Yue Zi and Cheng Xiangou vigilantly since she thought they would harm the child.

As Yue Zi was asking, some people were infuriated by their behavior.

‘Bang!’

A colliding sound came from the tunnel's gate.

# Chapter 131: Where Is Chu Han

---

‘Clang! Clang!’

A loud colliding sound came from the heavy things outside blocking the supermarket’s entrance.

"F\*ck!" A cruel voice said bluntly, "What are you doing with that pile of rubbish?!"

Then, the dazed bystanders saw a group of people surging in; the new group, with dozens of people, consisted of men, women, old and young people.

A muscular man, his physique was like Gao Yi’s, with a long pole in his hand walked in front, and right behind him was a man wearing an army uniform and holding a rifle. There was a group of people following them, including a young man, with glasses, carrying a baby.

There were new comers again? The supermarket had too many visitors that day. All of them barged in bluntly and had similar overbearing demeanors.

The muscular man entered and looked around, then he asked the same question.

"Is the G55’s owner here or not?"

Silence—

Everyone was dazed, including Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi, and their jaws almost fell on the ground. The supermarket’s residents were stupenfied and kept looking between Cheng Xianguo and the two men.

All of them were looking for Chu Han?

Yue Zi and Cheng Xianguo were nervous. Were they friends or enemies?

"Wow! Wow!: There baby started crying and the man hugging

the it started comforting it, "Don't cry, good boy, don't' cry~!"

"Jiang Zuo." The strong man was Lu Hongsheng and said to Jiang Zuo awkwardly, "This is a supermarket, go and search whether there is milk powder or not."

Although Lu Hongsheng's words sounded blunt, the residents were still afraid of him. The new group should be a violent one judging from the old soldier with the gun.

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi looked at each other quietly and said nothing. The new group had come for Chu Han and they looked violent. They seemed to be enemies! Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi were holding their weapons. There were many people in the new group but only the old soldier was holding a gun, so they could fight against them.

Lu Hongsheng and He Peiyuan also noticed Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi since both of them were carrying real guns.

"You are?" He Peiyuan was dazed and said.

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi did not answer his question but the treacherous people started getting funny ideas. They just wanted to see the world burn, "They came here for Chu Han, are you his friends or enemies?"

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi were looking for Chu Han?!

One sentence made He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng really nervous and they stared at Yue Zi and Cheng Xianguo. Their guns were loaded so they could kill others; it was a sign of hostility and that they were ready to attack at any moment.

The reasons why He Peiyuan and his team had come was really simple. Firstly, Chu Han had abducted their female doctor; secondly, these people were not good men although Chu Han had killed people too. Besides, the most important thing was that most of the people gathered were loyal toward Chu Han, including He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng and Jiang Zuo.

One person had fought against hordes of zombies and even killed a phase 2 zombie, he had spared the innocent and decidedly killed the bad seeds. Because of those reasons Lu Hongsheng had suggested to go and find Chu Han, he was great!

Looking at Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi whose eyes were filled with coldness, the people led by He Peiyuan became nervous.

Were they Chu Han's enemies?

Would they have to fight against him?

They were only two people but they had more guns than them. They had so many people but only He Peiyuan was holding a gun. They could fight but it would be dangerous.

These two groups shared the same thoughts but they did not know how things would escalate, so the air turned weirdly quiet. They could not judge whether they were friends or enemies. The two parties just looked at each other quietly and kept a safe distance. No one would be brave enough to move or say something. It was really intense!

The residents were truly unlucky since they came in contact with three violent groups in less than one hour. What was really troublesome was that the two groups seemed ready for battle at any moment. They should not hurt any innocent people.

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi stared at He Peiyuan, so did He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng. Guns and weapons were being held tightly as the spark of battle was getting more intense. They would shoot at each other if there was the slightest movement.

Suddenly-

‘Bang!’

Another noise came outside the supermarket!

‘Click’

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi aimed at He Peiyuan and his men. He



Peiyuan also loaded at the same time. Lu Hongsheng and the others, with no guns, held their weapons tightly. The women covered the children's eyes and the men were ready to fight. It looked like two rivaling gangs were about to clash

At that very moment-

"Sh\*t! It is almost a rubbish dump!"

An arrogant and toneless voice came from the supermarket's entrance, "Sh\*t! Sh\*t! Such a waste of resources! Why are such good such good things being treated as obstacles? Ah! There must be someone good in physics and he must be smarter than me, but the whole thing needs some adjustments. If I were the one who designed it, it'd be more powerful! What a pity!"

The man's voice was shaking and it did not sound hurried. Cheng Xianguo and He Peiyuan looked at him. It was a bald young man and his face was really swollen for no reason. His body was not that fat and the way he moved was balanced. He would be deemed as an expert if he did not spouting bullsh\*t.

He Shang had such a demeanor!

The quiet supermarket was filled with an uncanny feeling and everyone looked at the supermarket's entrance but the bald man did not react. He still murmured and entered. Soon, he reached the supermarket following the narrow path.

A bald man, two teams ready to fight and a group of confused people.

"Sh\*t! Happy?"

The bald man just said two words and ignored the tension between the two groups. He just sat down and took out some ham from his tattered bag. He bit the ham and then took a snow beer from his bag. He opened the beer bottle and started drinking!

# Chapter 132: Lie

---

There was splendor in Cheng Xianguo and He Peiyuan eyes' since they were both trained soldiers and they were familiar with the army's tactics, but they were currently facing each other since they did not know whether they were friends or enemies; otherwise, they would be peacefully talking about their military life.

Unexpectedly, the bald man distracted both soldiers simultaneously. The explosive atmosphere loosened and the residents felt relieved. It was good that someone had distracted them and the upcoming battle came to a halt.

However in the next second-

"I have a question!" The bald He Shang said vaguely while eating, "Is the G55's owner here or not?"

The two groups were shocked and instantly aimed at the unknown man; they were speechless with their simultaneous movement and looked at each other in a daze.

Next, the first floor became quiet and only the bald man's eating sounds could be heard.

The atmosphere was extremely awkward!

The residents' confusion was exceeding the newcomers'! They had all opened their eyes widely. Why were all those people searching for Chu Han!?

---

Shi City's Third Hospital was a general hospital fully equipped with large streams of people visiting it on a daily basis, so the number of zombies was large. Chu Han was in the lead carrying a fire axe and Shanguan Yuxin followed him closely.

They had rushed from the supermarket to the hospital. The female doctor faced no dangers and didn't have to fight. Basically,

she just followed Chu Han and understood how strong he was. They had reached the hospital only by relying on the fire axe; not a single bullet had been fired! The number of zombies he killed was countless.

The road behind them was filled with dark blood and corpses.

Chu Han looked at the supermarket and killed a phase 1 zombie with the axe. Then he said to the female doctor, "Next, you will lead the way."

In Chu Han's previous life the hospitals had turned into cultural historical sites, so he didn't know from where to get the medicine.

Shangguan Yuxin looked at Chu Han with a complicated gaze. There were deep fear and admiration in her eyes. A foolish man with strength wouldn't be terrible, but a smart guy with unrivaled strength, unknown shrewdness and means to accomplish his goals, was terrifying.

"There is a pharmacy on the first floor." Shangguan Yuxin said and took the lead.

Chu Han nodded and walked to the hospital; ignoring the zombies coming from all directions.

They reached the pharmacy really fast through a shortcut. A messy scene appeared in their eyes after opening the pharmacy's door. It was quite understandable that other people had visited the hospital to find medicine; after the apocalypse medicines became rare commodities.

"Find what you need quickly." Chu Han stood guard at the door to block incoming zombies.

"Yes." Shangguan Yuxin found what she needed in the messy room. Luckily, people had left some medicines behind.

Shangguan Yuxin's speed was very fast and she put all medicines that Luo Xiaoxiao would need into the bag; the bag was half-full. At that moment, she looked at Chu Han who was killing the zombies

and her fear increased.

She searched some more but to her disappointment she didn't find what she wanted. She then raised her head and said, "One of the medicines we need is not here and we have to go somewhere else to find it." Shangguan Yuxin lied without her face turning red.

"Is it important?" Chu Han did not turn back.

"Yes, it is important." Shangguan Yuxin answered calmly, "It is the main medicine."

"Where can we find it?" Chu Han asked.

There was a glint in her eyes and she said calmly, "It's in the Inpatient's building."

The Inpatient building was a hospital's most crowded place. The beds were always full on a daily and yearly basis. After the apocalypse near 80% of humanity's population had been infected so the building should be filled with danger.

Chu Han had only some basic information about the hospital's layout but he didn't know much about the inner structure and classification, so he just kept leading the way while Shangguan Yuxin was giving directions.

The zombies kept increasing as they were getting closer. Chu Han had no surplus emotions but what he hated most was zombies in this generation.

Cold light flashed in his eyes while he was looking at the place Shangguan Yuxin was guiding him to.

Psychiatry Department

Chu Han just entered without saying anything. Upon entering a thick smell of rotten flesh hit their nostrils and the number of zombies was really large; there should be no human being alive.

Peeking at Shangguan Yuxin who pretended to be calm, he found that her heartbeat was intense and heavy. It sounded like a

knocking but the female doctor pretended to be calm. Chu Han was alerted and pondered over what kind of medicine she needed from that place.

The first floor's zombies were countless. Most of them were dressed in blue and white and they exuded a dead body's smell. Chu Han stepped forward and crashed the zombies coming their way. Soon, the hall had been filled with plenty of zombie corpses. The rotten meat and black blood dyed the floor.

They were quite lucky that there were no phase 2 zombies. He held the axe tightly and he signaled at Shangguan Yuxin to continue guiding.

He was thinking to get a new weapon. The first axe was stuck in the Land Rover after cutting Kuang Zhiran's hand. Its handle had broken so it was necessary to get a new weapon.

Kuang Zhiran came to his mind when he thought about the axe. Then thick killing intent surged in his mind. He had to kill that guy!

"We must go upstairs." Shangguan Yuxin guided and walked toward the stairs at the same time.

The elevator was beside the stairs but it was destroyed. The box was broken and the door destroyed.

Two people rushed to the stairs, with Shangguan Yuxin taking the lead. At that moment, a zombie jumped from the second floor. Its sharp claws and teeth were approaching Shangguan Yuxin's head!

## Chapter 133: Furry Toy

---

Shangguan Yuxin was really calm and the combat training she had received from the army showed its might. Her graceful figure dodged the zombie's attack and then she pulled the rifle's trigger.

‘Puff!’

‘Scratch!’

Even though she shot the zombie, it still scratched her clothes. Shangguan Yuxin checked the place the zombie scratched after confirming it was dead and with a quivering voice she said, "My flesh has not been scratched!"

Shangguan Yuxin as a doctor definitely knew that if the zombie had scratched her, she would be infected; she had to deal with such wounds several times.

"It'd be better if you follow me." Chu Han said calmly and his eyes landed on her chest, where the zombie had scratched; a beautiful purple pendant was there.

Disgust flashed in her eyes and she turned her back to cover her white skin.

Chu Han ignored Shangguan Yuxin's action; it was natural that she hated him. Actually, he could have blocked the zombie attack but he didn't find it necessary.

They reached the second floor and the zombies were more than downstairs; each floor had more zombies than the previous one. Chu Han kept killing zombie after zombie, if he was not rushing to find medicine for Luo Xiaoxiao, then he wouldn't stop since he'd earn much more credits. He only stopped when Shangguan Yuxin told him to.

"It's on this floor!" Shangguan Yuxin dragged Chu Han who enjoyed killing zombies, "It should be here."

Chu Han looked around and found that they had reached the tenth floor while he was massacring zombies. He nodded and started exploring the floor until they found a door. The tenth floor was really dark and the door before them was closed weirdly.

Staring at the door he had an ominous feeling.

It was more silent than any other floor, the danger was lurking around. Although it was that messy, they had only met a few zombies. Chu Han could not help tightening his grip on the ax and staying vigilant against Shangguan Yuxin.

There was something wrong!

They were silently walking and even though there were many obstacles they didn't take a detour. Besides, they should be careful of the doors they were passing by since zombies could jump at them.

"There." Shangguan Yuxin said quietly and pointed at the door. She said, "I'll go in and you'll block in the door."

Chu Han looked at the corridor, two zombies were rushing at them.

Chu Han looked at the corridor that only two zombies were rushing to them. He looked at Shangguan Yuxin rushing to the room and kept silent; it looked like the doctor wanted to kill him.

‘Puff’

He only needed to swing his ax twice and the zombies fell on the ground. Chu Han suppressed his excitement of gaining a large number of credits and entered the room quietly.

The room was not that small but it was filled with medicinal odors. It was darker than outside and the only source of light came through the ventilation system. Shangguan Yuxin was hurriedly searching through shelves and her boots made various noises while stepping on spilled pills on the floor.

Chu Han hid in a cabinet and looked at Shangguan Yuxin. What was the doctor trying to find?

After a while, there was a slight noise which was not caused by Chu Han or Shangguan Yuxin.

‘Bang!’

Chu Han raised his head and stared at the ceiling. The noise was very weak, only a person that had evolved to phase 1 could hear it, so Shangguan Yuxin didn’t notice it and kept searching.

She did not know that Chu Han was there nor she could hear a third party’s movement.

The ceiling was shaky and with some cracks, white dust started falling to the ground from those cracks.

Chu Han peeked at Shangguan Yuxin who hadn’t noticed anything and shouted suddenly, "Get out."

"Ah!!"

The startled Shangguan Yexin shouted and her shaking hands dropped something; they were two tranquilizers! As she was looking at Chu Han her heart was about to explode from nervousness and her forehead was full of sweat.

Chu Han looked at her and pretended seeing nothing. He turned his head slightly and looked at the ceiling. Shangguan Yexin turned pale, she wanted to use the tranquilizer against Chu Han; it was not for Luo Xiaoxiao!

She did not believe that Chu Han hadn’t seen; he was a shrewd man that didn’t trust her, but why did he not react?

Didn’t he care? No, impossible!

Had he fallen for her? Not even in her dreams!

"How did you know I was here?" A young child’s voice sounded.

There was someone there?! Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and



dumbfounded. She looked at the ceiling where Chu Han was looking at.

The female doctor saw a dark hole and feet filled with dust hanging in the air. Two white feet were shaking and there was a furry toy beside them. It was a dirty dull white rabbit with long ears.

The scene was like a horror film. There were only two shaking feet while the upper body was hidden in the dark.

Shangguan Yuxin suppressed her fast-beating heart and tried to calm down.

It was a human being, not a zombie nor a ghost.

Then the doctor bent down while Chu Han was looking at the little girl. She stretched to pick up the tranquilizers and put them into her pocket. However, her body stiffened because Chu Han was looking at her intriguingly; then he turned his eyes on the weird girl sitting on the ceiling.

Did he see something? Her heart almost jumped out of her throat.

"What is your name?" Chu Han asked. He ignored Shangguan Yuxin and focused on the little girl.

"Li Shirong." The little girl looked down at Chu Han and there was a curiosity in her clean eyes, "How did you come here?"

Chu Han looked at the girl and relaxed after confirming she was a normal person. He ignored the question, "Are you the only one here?"

"No, my sister is here too." The girl, Li Shirong, murmured.

"Where is your sister?" Chu Han felt strange and thought how could two sisters live in the hospital?

# Chapter 134: Regret

---

"My sister has gone to find some food." Li Shirong said and showed her lovely teeth.

Chu Han ignored the weird girl and retreated quietly, "We have to go now. You and your sister should be careful and leave this place."

"You have not answered my two questions." Li Shirong stopped Chu Han.

The little girl's eyes shocked Chu Han. He did not say anything but he was holding the ax tightly. He looked at the weird girl without blinking.

"If you don't answer my question that means you are a bad guy. So you must be a bad guy. Bad guys must die! I will ask my sister to kill you!"

Suddenly, she jumped and the darkness covered her traces. Not long after, noises could be heard through the ceiling

"F\*ck! I almost forgot that this is the psychiatry department!" Chu Han was speechless and said to Shangguan Yuxin, "Have you found what you were looking for? We'd better leave!"

The place was extremely weird and he did not want to stay much longer.

The little girl had also shocked Shangguan Yuxin but Chu Han's voice woke her from her dazed state. Her heart was racing as her gaze landed on Chu Han; there was no emotion in his eyes. It looked like he hadn't noticed Shangguan Yuxin picking up the tranquilizers.

However, Shangguan Yuxin knew that he had seen her.

Sh\*t! What a sly fox!

They quickly left and rushed to the corridor. Chu Han was in the

front and Shaungguan Yuxin was in the back. Chu Han, same as before, slaughtered zombies quickly while Shangguan Yuxin was following behind.

Shaungguan Yuxin was holding the two tranquilizers in her right hand. She was wondering why Chu Han was still showing his back to her after knowing about her intentions.

Was it because he was arrogant? Did he think that a woman could not leave the place without him?

Actually, that was the reason! Although Shangguan Yuxin had received combat training and had a talent in medicine, she didn't possess Chu Han's battle prowess; his fighting style was arrogant and domineering.

Shangguan Yuxin was analyzing her options while regret and fear had taken over her heart. Looking at Chu Han's neck she had a bold thought; why not settling the score at that moment!?

If they both left the building, then her chances would be near to none for another opportunity. Chu Han should be wary of her, after curing Luo Xiaoxiao he'd certainly kill her.

Chu Han didn't have a hard time getting rid of the zombies. He had seen the tranquilizers; one wouldn't do anything to him but two were to be used...

It was hard to say!

As they were going back rapidly-

‘Roar!’

A voice different from other zombies came from the end of the corridor and a tall body with sharp claws and teeth that could break the bricks appeared!

It was a phase 2 zombie!

Chu Han stopped and said to Shangguan Yuxin, "Go and find a place to hide! This zombie is different from the ones we've met!"

Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and retreated to the side while glancing at the zombie. There was no place to hide, as the other rooms may have zombies and behind her was the elevator shaft; if she took a wrong step she'd fall. She could only hide in the corner.

Chu Han twisted his neck and cracking sounds from his bones could be heard.

He had been wondering why they hadn't met a phase 2 zombie in the hospital till then.

'Clash!'

Chu Han's speed erupted and rushed toward the zombie. He had a fierce expression on his face!

'Roar!'

The phase 2 zombie roared angrily.

Two shadows collided in the narrow path and their explosive battle created earthshaking sounds. As a result, a wall collapsed and several holes appeared in the ceiling!

Only their shadows could be seen as they had reached extreme speeds. Their battle had surpassed the world's limits, it was like they had reached another layer.

Fear took over Shangguan Yuxin, it was the first time she was witnessing a battle between a human and a phase 2 zombie. She stared at the phase 2 zombie, she had never seen before a real high-class zombie.

Chu Han's words reverberated in her mind like a curse at that moment! Zombies would be able to evolve and live forever.

Shangguan Yuxin felt despair suffocating her; it was not because of the apocalypse or zombies. She was wrong from the beginning! She shouldn't have been planning to harm Chu Han, instead, she should have followed Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti's way of treating him.

However, it was a pity!

Chu Han had already seen the two tranquilizers. Regret and fear occupied her heart. She was sure that he would kill her after treating the little loli.

The battle's speed was really intense with rapid exchanges. A single strike sealed the zombie's fate and it fell to the ground! If Chu Han had a more suitable weapon, he could have ended it much sooner. He wouldn't show mercy at zombies.

After killing the phase 2 zombie he stepped forward and skillfully used the ax to break the zombie's head. He took out a black crystal and stored it in his pocket. The crystal's use was not restrained to awaken one's talent; it could be used for other purposes too.

While Chu Han was storing-

"Ah!" Shangguan Yuxin's scared voice came from behind.

Chu Han looked back and found the girl with her furry toy standing in the shaft. Her pure and beautiful appearance would amaze anyone in civilized times, but that was the apocalypse, the girl smiled and pushed the Shangguan Yuxin down!

Li Shirong looked at Chu Han and was shocked. She ran away barefooted.

'Clash!'

Chu Han's speed had reached its limits and he rushed to the shaft.

"Ah!" Shangguan Yuxin was breathing loudly. She didn't fall because her hands caught the shaft's iron rope the moment she was pushed. She was trying hard to climb up.

## Chapter 135: She is called Shangguan Yuxin!

---

Chu Han sat on the ground and did not stretch out his hand; he just looked at her with a teasing expression, it was like he was waiting for a good play. His gaze was as sharp as a blade penetrating her heart.

Despair had taken over Shangguan Yuxin, she looked at Chu Han and the ax in his hand, from which black blood was dripping; it was shocking.

At that moment, she thought of her father wearing his military uniform and treating her like any other soldier when she was young. He had sent her to the military when she was five years old and spent more than ten years of her life there. Chu Han had the same expression as her father before he had sent her to join the military!

Although she had spent several years in the military, she retained her beautiful appearance; she exuded a unique alluring aura. Not to mention, she was really talented in the medical field.

She had both a woman's tenderness and a soldier's iron will.

All those achievements were the source of her pride, but Chu Han shattered them. Looking at him she thought about her father, Shangguan Rong. He was a man of few words and had always a hidden agenda. She came to a sudden understanding why Chu Han annoyed her that much; he was the same as her father.

She felt disgusted with her father and even hated him since she never enjoyed an ordinary girl's life. She was forced to follow the soldier's path and serve the people as a doctor.

Hey! It sounded really silly!

At that moment, Shangguan Yuxin cried and a phrase her father had taught her came to her mind, "Be a wolf instead of a dog." That was the day she finally understood its true meaning-wolves

wouldn't bark, they would only roar while they were hunting or mating.

Chu Han was like a wolf and a man of few words. Every time he'd say something it would carry a strong or implicit meaning. He was looking and enjoying his prey struggling.

Her heart felt heavy because she had not become a wolf, instead, she had met one.

While the two people were silent-

‘Clash!’

Suddenly the rope was shaky and successive cutting sounds followed. Chu Han could not help raising his head and find the girl, Li Shirong, cutting the rope with huge scissors.

"Bad guy! I will kill you all!" The girl's voice was pure but her words sounded terrible.

The rope was shaky and Shangguan Yuxin's hand almost loosened its grip on it. She felt her hand hurting and beads of sweat from her forehead soaked her clothes. She couldn't help but look down the dark shaft, it was ten floors deep.

Chu Han did not move, he neither helped Shangguan Yuxin nor tried to stop Li Shirong. He just watched the two females struggling.

Shangguan Yuxin raised her head and looked at Chu Han's face; it was still calm.

He would not save her.

Shangguan Yuxin realized from that expression that she was going to die.

‘Clash!’

Suddenly, Shagnguan Yuxin loosened her hand, she would the one choosing how to die instead of waiting for it!

‘Clash!’

Shangguan Yuxin closed her eyes feeling the gravity pulling her rapidly, but there was still a yearning feeling for life. At that moment, a voice sounded in her ears, "Don't be afraid. I will help you."

Looking at Shangguan Yuxin who was about to descend to her death, the silent Chu Han stretched out his hand and dragged her out. His arm was really powerful so it was easy to pull her.

Shangguan Yuxin was shocked and stared at the dark shaft; she nearly died. How could Chu Han have pulled her out?

She raised her head and looked at the emotionless Chu Han, she had mixed feelings; what she had gone through was like an illusion!

‘Bang!’

Li Shirong stared coldly at the two of them and shouted angrily, "Just you wait! I'm going to find my sister!"

The little girl left once again after the darkness' cover.

Chu Han peeked at the girl and just ignored her. He looked at the doctor with intriguing eyes.

Shangguan Yuxin could not help asking, "Why?"

Why did he save her?

Shangguan Yuxin knew that Chu Han understood her question, although he did not answer. His thinking process and shrewdness were not something a twenty-years-old boy should possess; he was more like an old cunning fox.

Shangguan Yuxin knew that Chu Han had seen through her scheme but he still saved her. She was really perplexed.

"I have no reason to kill you." Chu Han said only that and left. However, she didn't see the complicated expression on his face.



"It's her! Her name is Shangguan Yuxin!" Chu Han thought.

In his previous life, on July 17, 2020, the apocalypse's fifth year, it was a brutal period filled with despair.

At that time, Chu Han was lying on a wooden bed, barely conscious; the only thing that kept him from losing consciousness was the thought of being called as bast\*rd. In those five years, he was struggling to survive and no one would give him a helping hand since he was almost dead. In fact, everyone wanted him dead. They would gladly insert a knife in his heart after he was dead; even some refugee teams wanted to kill him. He had the ability to steal medicine from any base.

The bast\*rd didn't have the right to live!

But there was a female doctor who had decided to help him, "Don't be afraid. I will help you."

She saved his life and then disappeared. He did not remember the doctor's face and only her pendant was etched in his memory; its purple color was really special and one could not forget it easily.

If Chu Han hadn't seen her pendant, she would be dead. Just her scheme to kill him using her medical knowledge was enough to let her die.

However, Chu Han could not let her die since he owed her his life.

Looking Chu Han's shadow leaving her behind, Shangguan Yuxin threw the tranquilizers on a wall and they were smashed.

"F\*ck the apocalypse!"

"F\*ck the scheme!"

"Scr\*w you, Shangguan Rong!"

# Chapter 136: What Happened to You?

---

"Di-"

The meltdown system transmitted, "Shangguan Yuxin's loyalty has reached 30%"

Chu Han could not help sighing in his heart. In this generation, everything had started taking a different route from his previous life. Luckily, he didn't kill his lifesaver.

He was not a good person but he wouldn't betray his ideals. He wouldn't follow his previous life's path.

"Chu Han!" Shangguan Yuxin followed him rapidly with eyes full of amazement. She had never felt like that in the military, it was like her life had gained a new meaning, "I will be your team's doctor."

Chu Han looked at her and his tone was different from that toward Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti, "Just take care of Luo Xiaoxiao."

Undoubtedly, he would never stop feeling indebted to Shangguan Yuxin, she was his lifesaver, even though the timeline was different.

"Okay!" Shangguan Yuxin nodded heavily and she walked beside Chu Han. Her voice sounded worried, "We should go back, I am afraid they will be in danger without you."

Chu Han grinned and said, "No one can hurt them as long as Bai Yun'er is there."

Bai Yun'er was a woman who similarly had a deep relationship with Chu Han in her previous life. It was not that Chu Han understood the female killer thoroughly but he knew her character. Although he was loyal to her in any way, he did not express his stand either.

She would not let anyone harm Luo Xiaoxiao and the others while he was absent, even though she was eating and drinking for free. However, if Chu Han was present she would do nothing, even if a team member was going to die.

She was weird but not useless.

"Bai Yun'er?" Shangguan Yun'er was shocked since Chu Han mentioned Bai Yun'er, instead of the sniper Chen Shaoye or the powerful Shang Jiuti.

"We'll kill our way out, follow me." Chu Han stood up and went to the stairs after finishing his words.

She did not think too much and just followed him.

---

In the supermarket's first floor, Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi, and He Peiyuan, with loaded guns, were aiming at the bald man drinking his beer.

The bald man didn't react to the guns aiming at him. He looked like a foolish person while eating and drinking.

"Baldie, where are you from?" Yue Zi asked after a long time. It was the first sentence he uttered since the groups were comforting each other.

"Me?" The bald man smiled as a Maitreya Buddha, "I come from Ange Town."

"Why are you looking for Chu Han?" Cheng Xiaoguo aimed at him and asked a sensitive question.

Once the bald man said something offensive about Chu Han, Cheng Xianguo the soldier who had built a base and lost his family would pull the trigger to shoot the bald man. He had lost everything and now what he did not fear most was fighting, especially fighting for Chu Han.

"So why are you looking for Chu Han?" The bald man just

stopped eating and played with something that looked like a toy gun with intriguing eyes; however, the people could see that it was not that simple.

He Shang was not that foolish and could not betray Chu Han as he knew nothing about the other party. Besides, he always followed his idol with the purpose of solving the problems his idol would face. He could not lose the chance to keep close to Chu Han.

Cheng Xianguo grit his teeth, the bald man was slippery!

They did not retreat so Cheng Xianguo, a veteran and the high-tech homeboy with the 250 IQ, these two people having 60% loyalty to Chu Han confronted with each other. The starting point of the confrontation was almost the same. Besides, both parties' intentions were unknown.

While Cheng Xianguo and He Shang confronted each other, Yue Zi was aiming at He Peiyuan and his men. He should be alert as he did not know their intentions, no matter how many old people, children and women there were.

He Peiyuan was aiming at He Shang and Lu Hongsheng's weapon was focused on Yue Zi and Cheng Xianguo. These people thought about Chu Han. Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi and He Shang were not good people. They had to prevent each other although their purpose was unclear.

The three groups formed a triangle, no one could move recklessly. It was a messy situation!

The sixty residents were dazed and they retreated to the corner silently. What they hoped was not to get involved in the battle. Several treacherous people kept silent since they finally knew how powerful Chu Han was as he had so many enemies. They should get rid of the trouble.

The scene was so messy that Chu Han would almost vomit blood. At that moment, footsteps came from the supermarket's entrance.

Simultaneously, the three groups became nervous and they almost pulled their guns' triggers. A battle would escalate no matter who would appear.

The residents didn't want to die and squeezed in the corner.

'Clash!'

Finally, someone from the entrance. It was a beautiful woman.

Everyone was dazed and the three groups didn't know how to react. The standoff would only come to a stop after Chu Han's arrival. They would listen to Chu Han's orders.

He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng's eyes brightened and they wanted to say something--

Tatata!

Shangguan Yuxin looked at the mass and then rushed to the second floor. She only looked at He Peiyuan and Lu Hongsheng for one second. She seemed to ignore the supermarket's tense atmosphere and kept ascending the stairs...

What happened to her? Pretended to see nothing?!

He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng, and their men were dazed. Looking at her shadow rushing to the second floor, they did not know what she wanted to do.

Shangguan Yuxin who was rushing upward did not care about their thoughts. She recognized He Peiyuan but ignored him. The atmosphere was really bad so she thought about finding Chen Shaoye.

As for the other three, the female doctor knew that something was wrong but she just forgot their faces. She did not know them so she just forgot them!

# Chapter 137: Magical Turning Point

---

"Shangguan comrade!" He Peiyuan could not help shouting, "What happened to you? Where is Chu Han?"

The sentence "Where is Chu Han" made the air tense. Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi, and He Shang looked at the strange woman. Their guns and the unknown weapon were aimed at Shangguan Yuxin's back!

Shangguan Yuxin running upstairs stopped as she felt their sharp gazes falling on her. She was really unhappy and turned back to face them.

"What are you doing? Do you want to fight with me?" Shangguan Yuxin's voice was really arrogant, "If you mother\*ckers delay me any longer, I will shoot!"

Shangguan Yuxin's words shocked He Peiyuan and everyone else; they had never heard her talking like that. How could it be possible? What could she have experienced with Chu Han and his team in such a short period?

He Peiyuan was dumbfounded, in their minds, Shangguan Yuxin was a strict female officer. It was an eye-opener seeing her acting as a gangster.

In the next second, Lu Hongsheng and the others thought that Chu Han was very powerful as he could turn the proud female doctor into a gangster.

What on earth was happening?

Not only the people familiar with Shagnguan Yuxin, the residents that had seen her before felt it was strange. Why was she so angry after returning? It seemed that something terrible had happened.

"What's your relationship with Chu Han?" Cheng Xianguo just ignored how angry Shangguan Yuxin was and asked directly.

"None of your business." Shangguan Yuxin had no time to explain and shouted, "Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti! Get down!"

Chen Shaoye? Shang Jiuti?

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi's eyes almost fell down when she shouted those names. Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti were also here? They came to a sudden understanding that she was Chu Han's team member!

"Sh\*t!" Yue Zi thought he was a fool. He looked at He Peiyuan and his men. Those people were familiar with Shangguan, were they also under Chu Han?

Sh\*t! Were they about to fight with their allies?

Hearing Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti's names, He Peiyuan and his men were stunned too; were they there all along!? Looking at Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi's expressions, He Peiyuan understood that they were in the dark too, but he felt there was something wrong.

The silent He Shang was still tense while holding the unknown weapon. Apart from Chu Han, he knew no one else!

"What happened?" Soon, Chen Shaoye's heavy voice came from upstairs and he looked down, "Why are you back alone? Where is the boss?"

"Follow me! Our boss is in trouble!" Shangguan Yuxin ordered without explaining further.

Shangguan Yuxin's words shocked the mass again.

'Boss? Our?'

Chen Shaoye was dazed; his admiration to Chu Han was also ceaseless. The boss was so powerful that he reeled in the doctor too?!

He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng, and Jiang Zuo were also so shocked. How much time had passed since they had separated? She was

calling him 'boss' now!? Chu Han's ability was shocking! It would be really exciting if they started following him too.

Hearing Shuangguan Yuxin and Chen Shaoye's dialogue, Cheng Xianguo, and Yue Zi were at a loss. Was the woman Chu Han's friend? If that was the case they should stop the conflict with the other team!

Cheng Xianguo asked Shangguan Yuxin in a totally different tone, "Shangguan sister tell me, where is the boss? I will go assist him! I am not afraid of death!"

Shangguan Yuxin was dazed, boss?

Looking at the people ready to fight, she nodded, "Great! Follow me."

"Sh\*t!" Lu Hongsheng eyes' widened Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi were Chu Han's friends too? If that was the case why were they fighting in the first place!?

Lu Hongsheng, He Peiyuan as well as Jiang Zuo looked at each other; they were shocked and speechless all the same. They had been aiming their weapons at allies!

"Wait! We're coming!" Chen Shaoye hurried with Shang Jiuti downstairs after hearing that the boss was in trouble. He could be at ease as Bai Yun'er was there. Chen Shaoye had a deep understanding of her power; she was on par with Chu Han, so Luo Xiaoxiao should be safe.

He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng, and Jiang Zuo left the women and children to follow Shangguan Yuxin. They had to help Chu Han if he was in trouble.

Following Shangguan Yuxin they rushed out and He Shang touched his head. He was clear about the situation now, so he put the unknown weapon in his pocket. The bald man said nothing and followed the others to help Chu Han.

The baldie's behavior showed that he Chu Han's friend too.



Sh\*t! A bloody battle royal was going to take place between Chu Han's friends!

Lu Hongsheng was in front of the baldie. The man was a fool and suddenly said to the baldie, "Stay behind me if you are afraid, buddy."

He Peiyuan, Cheng Xianguo, and He Shang gave a scornful look to Lu Hongsheng after he talked. The baldie needed no protection. Didn't he know about the toy gun?

The baldies must be very powerful. Except for the outstanding sharpshooter Chen Shaoye, he should be the most powerful person. Chu Han was really charismatic as he had made He Shang follow him.

The people that were about to kill each other minutes ago were leaving the supermarket together now! The sudden turn of even shocked the ones left behind!

It was a magical turning point!?

## Chapter 138: Can I Kill You Now?

---

The resident hiding in the corner approached the supermarket's entrance carefully. Looking at the people leaving the supermarket, everyone was totally dazed except the treacherous people.

What happened? What happened? Could someone explain what on earth had happened?

The sudden turn of events was surprising?!

Su Hang ordered by Chen Shaoye to stay on the second floor was dazed. Chen Shaoye had forbidden him from leaving and was beside him all the time. Su Hang was really nervous about the newcomers but Chen Shaoye laughed. The fatty was really strict until Shagnguan Yuxin appeared. His casual attitude was gone and he rushed out with his gun.

Su Hang was at a total loss.

What happened? How could three hostile groups become friends? No, they skipped the befriending part and joined together to help Chu Han!

At that moment, Shang Jiuti got back upstairs and approached Su Hang staring at the baldie's shadow. Her voice was filled with confusion, "We know He Peiyuan and Cheng Xianguo but who is the bald man?"

Su Hang was scared, "You, you, you don't know him?"

"No." Shang Jiuti looked at Su Hang strangely, she didn't know why Su Hang reacted like that.

"Does Chen Shaoye know him?" Su Hang was really nervous.

"Probably not." Shang Jiuti was confused.

"Sh\*t! We should warn the fatty!" Su Hang was really worried, "It will be troublesome if the bald man is not our ally! The thing in his hand is terrifying!"

Su Hang who had attained profound knowledge in physics could identify the weapon's uniqueness. Although it looked like a toy, its strength could not be ignored.

"Ohh." Shang Jiuti moved to the window slightly, "Is it that powerful?"

"Yes! Although the weapon is small it is powerful. How could the bald man create it?"

Su Hang went down the rabbit hole once again, "It is not scientific!"

Looking at the murmuring Su Hang, Shang Jiuti just ignored him and went back to Luo Xiaoxiao. The weapon could not be more powerful than Chu Han. She had that much confidence in Chu Han.

---

On the way back from the hospital, Chu Han stood at a crossroad with the ax was beside him. There were two women, a young and an older one.

The young girl was Li Shirong and the older girl was about eighteen years old. She was a stunning young lady, but Chu Han just narrowed his eyes and a cold glint flashed in his eyes.

Although Li Shirong was around one meter tall, Chu Han knew that the girl's real age was fifteen years old but she stopped growing up because of a disease. Furthermore, she had a mental disorder; split personality.

"Woo! Sister! I don't know! I don't know!" Li Shirong hugged the woman and said with a flirtatious tone.

Chu Han and the woman's mouths twitched.

"I don't know! You must kill the bast\*rd. I should remove his organs and experiment with them!" said Li Shirong.

The woman touched Li Shirong's head and then smiled

apologetically to Chu Han, "Hello, I am Xiao Mengqi."

Chu Han looked at her silently without replying.

"What is your name?" Xiao Mengqi was very polite and didn't take it to heart that Chu Han had ignored her.

Chu Han did not answer and held the fire ax tightly.

"He is called Chu Han. I heard the big-breasted call him that!" Li Shirong interrupted.

F\*ck! Chu Han's face darkened.

Big breasts? Xiao Mengqi was embarrassed. After that, she calmed down and said to Chu Han politely, "Hello, Chu Han."

'F\*ck you and your 'Hello'!' Chu Han cursed in his heart.

"Chu Han, I have the same question." Xiao Mengqi smiled and asked, "Can I kill you now?" Xiao Mengqi asked in a flat tone. Her tone was just the same as "Have you taken your medicine?" It was so casual.

No one could imagine that the woman with the child had rushed out a zombie-infested hospital!

Those two were really crazy!

Chu Han was about to collapse, they caused him a headache. Li Shirong had been asking the whole time Xiao Mengqi to kill him and Xiao Mengqi had been asking in a shy tone if it was the appropriate time to kill him. He was trying to shake them off but they kept following after him; they had already passed three streets!

At that moment, Chu Han was extremely regretful that he hadn't stopped Shangguan Yuxin destroying the tranquilizers. Those women were insane!

As Chu Han was dealing with the two women-

"Boss!"

"Chu Han boss!"

"Boss, we are here!"

Lots of voices came from the distance.

Chu Han took a long breath and then turned back to them smiling. Looking at the numerous people, he felt really good. Shangguan Yuxin was smart. Chen Shaoye, He Peiyuan, Lu Hongsheng, Jiang Zuo, Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi and an unknown bald man. There were so many people which was great!

They just stopped when they saw Chu Han turning back with an exaggerated smile-!

Everyone stopped moving. Had the boss taken the wrong medicines?

He was, was smiling!?

He Peiyuan was terrified. The old soldier looked at Lu Hongsheng and Jiang Zuo. They retreated simultaneously quietly since Chu Han's smile was weird.

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi were shocked. Why was Chu Han's smile so weird?

Chen Shaoye, who had been with Chu Han for the most, was almost scared to death; he wanted to run away.

In his mind, Chu Han was a really serious person that wouldn't smile, but he was smiling at that moment. He should be planning something evil!

Shangguan Yuxin knew what was happening but she also gulped. It was too scary!

Was Chu Han infected by those two crazy women?

## Chapter 139: You Even Have a Kid?

---

Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong were silent and looked at Chu Han and his men. The two harmless-looking women seemed like well-educated beautiful sisters. They were simple, good and fantastic.

Chen Shaoye and others were shocked by the two girls' expression but they thought Chu Han's expression was much more terrible. Some kind people even wanted to remind them that they should be careful of the wolf!

His smile was abnormal, someone would definitely suffer!

Chu Han's face turned black as he saw the people that had come to help him being afraid of him. "What the f\*ck? Why are they retreating?" He silently cursed.

Only He Shang thought that Chu Han's smile was normal. They had only met twice and he hadn't interacted with Chu Han. Although He Shang admired him, he knew nothing about his character... Hence, he did not think that Chu Han's smile was strange. In his eyes, his idol's smile was like the overlord of flowers, that beautiful.

At that moment, he was so excited meeting Chu Han that he even wanted to touch Chu Han's hair. He wiped his hand hurriedly and then stretched it with a smile, "Idol, idol! Have you eaten yet?"

He Shang was dazed with his question and wanted to slap himself. How could he ask something so lame?

He Shang's question stunned Chu Han, not to mention that it felt awkward shaking hands with him; he hadn't shaken hands with someone else since a long time ago. Chu Han was confused for a second and then snapped out of it.

"Yes." He just wanted to engage the unknown bald man and shook his hand.

"Idol! You have eaten! So what did you eat?" He Shang was very

excited that Chu Han shook his hand. His obsequious tone sounded like flattering his future father-in-law.

Chu Han was indeed his idol; he could even answer so fluently to such a bad question. Hence, it was really the man that he swore to chase for the rest of his life!

Looking at the extremely excited and strange bald man, Chu Han could only bear with the uncomfortable situation. As the saying goes, you don't hit a smiling face. He could not do something to the bald man so he could only shake his hand.

At that moment, Chen Shaoye and the others retreated after listening to their conversation, their face had almost distorted from the shock. It was hard to imagine anyone asking the man, who with only an ax could kill ten thousands of zombies and attempt to kill Kuang Zhiran, the son of a high ranking military officer, something like that!

‘Have you eaten?’

‘Yes.’

Bullsh\*t!

Chu Han looked at them as they were getting further away and he became extremely mad. But he couldn't talk since the insane women were standing behind him. He stared at Chen Shaoye signaling him with his eyes to kill them.

‘Kill the two women soon!’

It was a pity that Chen Shaoye and the others couldn't understand what he was doing and just stared at him in panic.

At that moment, everyone stared at him in horror; something was not right with Chu Han. They were fully alerted and afraid of Chu Han making a sudden move.

He Shang who looked at Chu Han from a short distance found it strange. Chu Han said nothing and He Shang said worriedly,

"What happened to you, idol? Is there any sand in your eyes?"

Chu Han just wanted to say 'Nothing!' but the bald man did not let Chu Han respond. He just approached him and said hurriedly, "It is okay! I will blow to your eye!"

‘Hoo-’‘Hoo-’

He Chang’s breath contained the smell of scallion pancake, beer and all kind of meats. Chu Han inhaled all those smells and almost kicked the bald man.

‘Who is that?!’ Chu Han cursed inwardly.

The system transmitted He Chang’s data when Chu Han asked. Chu Han was stunned and stared at the bald man for a few seconds.

The unknown person’s name was He Shang? Was he the one with 60% loyalty to him?

"Hey hey hey!" The bald man showed a broken tooth and proudly said, "Did you see idol? I am a professional!"

Chu Han really wanted to say, "F\*ck your professionalism!", but he bore it timely. He looked at the bald man’s face, he was not an expert in his previous life but the name was really familiar to him; he had heard it before.

While Chu Han was thinking about the name, Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong who were ignored for a long time stepped forward. Chu Han could feel their sharp gaze and his hair stood on end. He looked at two women nervously.

"Chu Han." Xiao Mengqi said shyly and dragged the little Li Shirong maternally. She wiped the corner of her dress and her voice sounded like meeting the husband who had just returned home, "Won’t you introduce your friends to me?"

"Puff—"

Chen Shaoye, He Peiyuan, and Cheng Xianguo almost spat out. Shangguan Yuxin was shocked.



Won't you introduce your friends to me?"

What, what, what was the happening?

Everyone stared at the beautiful girl with the child and looked at her body; they were out of words. They scanned her from head to toe in a few seconds several times. Then they simultaneously looked at Chu Han. Their eyes betrayed their thirst for gossip and the questions they had.

Who was the girl? What was the relationship between them?

Chu Han was quivering and his eyes were cast on Xiao Mengqi's face mechanically. He could not say one word since his throat seemed to be stuck. What did the crazy woman want to do?

He Shang was also dazed but then said something that made Chu Han almost faint from anger, «Idol, you are really awesome! You have a child"

Child?!

The word shook Chu Han.

Chu Han looked at Li Shirong hiding behind Xiao Mengqi and holding her hand tightly. The little girl's appearance almost drove Chu Han insane.

The fifteen-year-old Li Shirong who looked like a ten-year-old was pale and cute. The people had no idea about the evil heart hidden by her lovely skin, so they were shocked by Li Shirong's lovely appearance hiding behind Xiao Mengqi quietly.

"You even have a daughter?" He Peiyuan said surprisingly.

Lu Hongsheng said nothing and praised Chu Han. It was praiseworthy being a young father!

# Chapter 140: You Were Betrayed

---

"I don't know them." Chu Han wanted to cry but had no tears.

Xiao Mengqi's eyes reddened suddenly and looked like her man had just abandoned her, "Chu Han, how dare you say something like that?"

Shocked by Xiao Mengqi's red eyes, He Peiyuan and Cheng Xianguo nodded heavily. You still claim not knowing them after saying your name? Chu Han how could you be so irresponsible!?

"Boss! That's simply wrong!" Yue Zi said.

"Although it is your private affair, you should take responsibility as a man!" Cheng Xianguo also tried to persuade him.

"Idiot, ah!" He Shang, who did not know the truth just sighed and patted Chu Han's shoulder, "Having a child with such a beautiful wife is a blessing. You can't turn your back on them!"

Chu Han suppressed his anger and took a deep breath. The situation was so messy that even he didn't know how to deal with it.

Chen Shaoye had spent more time with Chu Han and looked at Li Shirong several times. He came to the conclusion that she was Chu Han's child. Chu Han was only twenty-year-old and Li Shirong looked older than ten-year-old. Could the boss have sexual relationships when he was ten-year-old? But Xiao Mengqi seemed to be infatuated with Chu Han. So?

Suddenly Chen Shaoye patted his head and looked at Chu Han with sympathy, "Boss, she must have cheated on you!"

"F\*ck your cheating theory!" Chu Han's face turned black and finally erupted, "These two women are crazy!"

"Who did you call crazy?" Li Shirong shouted at Chu Han, "Do you believe that I can't cut you into pieces!?"

Xiao Mengqi dragged Li Shirong and touched the girl's head. She looked at Chu Han apologetically and said in a soft voice, "Chu Han, stop saying vulgar things."

Everyone nodded because what she said sounded correct but her next words shocked them, "I'd hate dealing with you because of your vulgar language."

Everyone was surprised and looked at Li Shirong who wanted to cut Chu Han in pieces and Xiao Mengqi who uttered those words in a violent tone.

Hate to deal with? Girl, what did you mean 'dealing with'?

"I will build a mental hospital for you to stay, okay?" Chu Han was really annoyed and said to Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong, "Stop stalking me."

"No!" Li Shirong still clung to him.

"No." Xiao Mengqi was soft and then said, "I will be worried if you are alive."

The shocked people were confused by the women's words.

'Cough'

"Let me explain!" Shangguan Yuxin snapped out of it and said, "They are patients at Third Hospital's psychiatry department. The old one is Xiao Mengli and the little one is Li Shirong."

Chu Han nodded.

"Psychiatry department?" He Shang was stunned and understood what was going on.

Chu Han was not an irresponsible as they had thought; everyone felt that they had swallowed a fly!

The two women's eyes were really complicated to be described. Were they deceiving them all along? What's worse their boss was right; they were really crazy!

"Hello." Xiao Mengqi was very polite, cute and sensible, "Nice to meet you all."

‘But we are not happy to see you!’ That’s what everyone thought but didn’t say out loud.

They were not fools since Chu Han was afraid of Xiao Mengqi. They misunderstood the whole situation and thought they were in a relationship. A cold feeling surged out and overwhelmed them. They’d better not get involved with the woman Chu Han was afraid.

"Chu Han," Xiao Mengqi said again, "Can I kill you now?"

"You are insane!" Chu Han lost his patience and cursed.

"Chu Han." Xiao Mengqi’s voice became cold, "Didn’t I tell you to stop using vulgar language?"

The atmosphere was tense and Chu Han aimed the ax’s cold edge at them; his killing intent started leaking out.

Chu Han’s action made everyone nervous. Because of their loyalty to Chu Han, they could feel his domineering disposition; their boss was spectacular!

Xiao Mengqi’s shyness disappeared and was replaced with coldness.

Feeling the young woman’s aura, Chen Shaoye held his weapon since he felt something wrong!

Li Shirong ran away and clapped her hands with bright eyes. It was like she was about to watch a good movie.

‘Clash!’

Chu Han raised the ax, jumped in the air as usual and chopped at Xiao Mengqqi. He took the initiative and tried to land a hit. Their fight startled everyone!

Chu Han had pushed his speed to its limits and only his shadow could be seen. As he was rushing to Xiao Mengqqi, he suddenly

found no one there!

Clash! Chu Han was nervous and turned back immediately.

Their positions had changed. The weird woman stood where Chu Han previously was. No one could see how she accomplished it.

Everyone was dumbfounded and they looked at Xiao Mengqi who was faster than Chu Han.

Chen Shaoye loaded the gun. There were two evolved people there and one of them was stronger than the other!

Xiao Mengqi was stronger, she had reached phase 1!

It was definitely a magical and outrageous thing. Chu Han didn't expect that there would be someone stronger at the hospital. The woman was like Chen Shaoye, awakening her ability?

The fact that she had gained two phase 2 black crystals could be ignored, but how could a normal person swallow them simultaneously?

"Oh, yeah... I almost forgot, she's insane and must have considered it was something fun to do..." Chu Han felt hopeless.

Whatever, who was really stronger would show after one month at least. Chen Shaoye didn't hold the advantage against Xiao Mengqi.

Chu Han clearly knew that and he had to do something. How many were the things that he did not know? How many unknown masters were in the world?

How about her strong talent and speed?

He had not heard about Xiao Mengqi in his previous life and that messy situation gave him a headache. Everyone else was also shocked by her speed.

# Chapter 141: Impenetrable Helmet

---

Even if Chen Shaoye was an unrivaled sniper, Xiao Mengqi was still faster than him.

As Chu Han was trying to find a solution to their predicament, suddenly-!

"Why have we to kill each other?"

Xiao Mengqi who wanted to kill Chu Han changed into a tender woman. She bit her lips and said, "What about before when we were following you? How could you abandon us, mother and daughter, in this apocalyptic world?"

"Mother and daughter? Aren't you sisters?" Chu Han said out loud and her excited response shocked him.

"Oh, yes! We are sisters!" Xiao Mengqi laughed, "I forgot it."

Sh\*t! How could you ever forget something like that!?

Everyone was shocked by the conversation; the topic had changed so fast. At first, they wanted to kill each other, but now, they started casually talking?

At that moment-

‘Zzzzzz!’

‘Pat’!

A weird noise sounded!

Then-

‘Pat!’

Xiao Mengqi was dizzy and fell down.

He Shang stood behind her. Xiao Mengqi and Chu Han had changed positions and her back faced the bald man. At that moment, he knew that Xiao Mengqi was not a good person, so he made the woman dizzy.

The sudden change of events was truly ridiculous! It was like taking the pants off someone before sex only to find out they're actually the same gender! Very shocking indeed.

The mass had no response but Chu Han's eyes were very colorful. Was that an electrical attack?

"Sh\*t! What is wrong with her speed?" He Shang patted his chest scarily and then looked at Chu Han, "Idol, I didn't embarrass you?"

Everyone was speechless; He Shang was a monster in their eyes.

"Bast\*rd! You should die!" Li Shirong's furious face was different from before, she wanted to kill him.

'Zzzzz!'

'Pat!'

Li Shirong fell down too.

The weapon's speed and effect were truly excellent! He Shang was dozens of meters away from Li Shirong when he attacked her.

The surrounding people looked at He Shang with fear in their eyes. The first time the attack landed could be said to be thanks to luck but the second meant that he was very strong!

Shangguan Yuxin was dazed. She thought that if she brought a large number of people, then they would solve the problem easier. Never had she thought that the bald man could be the one to solve their predicament!?

Cheng Xianguo and He Peiyuan's eyes flashed and they thought that He Shang was not that simple.

Lu Hongsheng was confused. He looked at Chu Han and He Shang and wanted to cry. His foolish eyes couldn't see through the unusual Chu Han, now, he bragged about protecting the bald man! Was he a blind man?

"Hey! She scared me!" He Shang, who didn't care about others' opinions, screamed exaggeratedly and ran to Chu Han with puppy

eyes. He was begging for recognition, "Idol, idol, how about it? My weapon is really powerful! I will modify a better one for you when I have the right materials."

He Shang's words shocked the mass again. What was wrong with him? Begging for recognition? How could that powerful person admire Chu Han that much?

Chen Shaoye's fat body was trembling. He looked at the bald man flattering his boss with the eyes of worship. The fatty had the most admiration toward Chu Han. Boss was the boss since he could make such a dangerous person yield.

Chu Han's eyes became brighter and reassessed He Shang.

The family name was He and the given name was Shang. He was good at making weapons and his intelligence unparalleled. Suddenly, Chu Han's eyes flashed! Could he be?

Chu Han held his hands tightly and suppressed his excitement quietly. He said to the bald man who begged for recognition, "So how about giving you a helmet!"

"For what?" He Shang was confused with what Chu Han said.

"Your smart head cannot be damaged." Chu Han smiled.

"Di! He Shang's loyalty has reached 70%" The system transmitted out of the blue.

Then-

"Woo! Idol, you are so great!" He Shang hugged Chu Han's feet, "I am willing to serve you for a lifetime."

He Shang treated his brain, with 250 IQ, at the most precious treasure on Earth. Naturally, he was touched after Chu Han praised it.

Chu Han was really excited because he was 'that' person!

Chu Han could not confirm it before but since his loyalty increased by 10% after praising his brain, he naturally deducted his



identity. Chu Han smiled slyly since he was an expert in the future. He Shang's name was not famous since it was replaced by two other words in those ten years.

‘Impenetrable Helmet’

Those four words had become really famous in those ten years and his reputation was almost the same as the sniper god, Chen Shaoye.

However, just a select few could see him, that's why Chu Han did not recognize him. He Shang was always armed to the teeth since he treasured his head. He wrapped his head tightly so the word ‘helmet’ had gained another meaning; it worked as armor and weapon. He was like Iron Man. His helmet's fighting capabilities were like Iron Man's, except he couldn't fly.

Besides, He Shang had a few dealings with the sniper; one was creating powerful weapons and the other was using them.

However, at that moment, Chu Han had snatched the golden partners. The talented high-tech guy and the sniper would be under Chu Han's orders in this generation; they would be his best assistants.

"What about them?" Shangguan Yuxin pointed at Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong. She felt a headache looking at the dizzy women. No one could put up with them, one with unparalleled speed and one with a split personality.

"Just ignore them." Chu Han said emotionlessly.

Shangguan Yuxin frowned and said, "Give me ten minutes and I should be able to find a safe place and leave some food for them."

Chu Han looked at her with an intriguing smile. "It's up to you."

## Chapter 142: You Crossed the Line

---

At the supermarket's second floor, the dim light made the floor gloomy. Su Xing blocked the stairs with his quivering body. His feet were shaking but he still did not try escaping.

Seven people were holding different weapons and looked at Su Xing aggressively.

Shang Jiuti was in tight dark clothes and the luring image of a domineering lady was fully shown. The occasional tenderness she showed wiping Luo Xiaoxiao was very charming.

Bai Yun'er wore her white dress and her long black hair seemed so soft hanging on her shoulders. Her beautiful eyes were filled with elegance and coldness.

The two women stayed beside Luo Xiaoxiao and ignored what was taking place.

"Su Xing, we've known each other for a long time." Someone pat Su Xing's face, "I suggest you leave and we can let you watch."

"No!" Although he was scared to the point his feet were shaking, Su Xing still did not retreat. Chu Han and Chen Shaoye were absent; he was the only man there, so he could not retreat!

"Su Xing, do you think that you can do everything because you're smart? That person's gloomy eyes flashed, "Compared to us, you are the weakest."

"I know." Su Xing tried hard to stabilize his heart, "Aren't you afraid of Chu Han taking revenge?"

"Revenge? Hahaha!" Several people laughed, "Chu Han is in trouble; they must have had an accident since they have been out for so long. We can escape before they come back, in case they are okay! But thank you for reminding us."

Threats were useless and Su Xing felt powerless in his heart since

he could not protect the two women. They just ignored the weak-looking Su Xing and rushed there. Their eyes were cast on Shang Jiuti and Bai Yuner greedily. The two women were so excellent, one sexy and hot and the other cold and charming.

They would be happy for a long time if they could sleep with them just once.

They stepped forward and some of them could not help but loosen their belts. They did not think whether the two women would fight against them or not!

"Stop! Stop!" Su Xing shouted hurriedly and crashed with everything he got toward the seven people.

It was a pity that his fighting ability was limited. The seven people were laughing and seemed to watch a fun show.

When the seven people got closer and loosened their belts, Bai Yun'er touched her long hair and looked at them disdainfully. Her thin fingers were so beautiful like a piece of art.

"They're so beautiful!" Seven people roared and sped up.

Shang Jiuti didn't react, sitting beside Luo Xiaoxiao. She never raised her head.

"Run!" Su Xing shouted, "Run with Luo Xiaoxiao!"

After he shouted, Bai Yuner's unique cool voice rang in their ears, "Do not cross the line."

Listening to the cold voice, the seven people thinking about sex did not feel in danger; they even became much more brutish. Such women were charming. They rushed to the two women, ignoring what Bai Yun'er had said.

'Clash!'

Bai Yuner's beautiful eyes flashed and the fingers, that even God would be jealous of, stretched. Her clean and majestic nails released a faint light.

‘Puff!’

A little noise sounded and blood splattered everywhere.

She had caught someone’s throat and broke it!

‘Puff’

Necks were broken and their heads were twisted. It was so direct and violent!

The woman in the white dress that slaughtered the seven people was so amazing and did not look like a human.

Three meters away from Luo Xiaoxiao, the bloody scene had shocked Su Xing in the far place. The wood that he wanted to throw dropped on the ground. It was nearly ten seconds that the arrogant people turned into seven soulless bodies. Bai Yun'er's fight could not be seen clearly.

"I said," Bai Yun'er who killed seven people walked around the bodies and her voice was really cold, "Do not cross the line." The white dress was not dyed with blood and from her thin fingernail; a drop of blood fell on the ground. The scarlet and charming blood formed a shocking red dot on the ground.

Pat!

Su Xing sat on the ground and looked at the invisible and beautiful scenery.

Shang Jiuti did not care about it and just looked after Luo Xiaoxiao until Bai Yun'er stood at the same place. After killing the seven people, Shang Jiuti raised her head and looked at her, "Phase 1?"

Bai Yun'er looked at her and remained silent.

Shang Jiuti grinned and just admired, "Powerful."

"Same to you." Bai Yun'er said expressionlessly.

It was just a matter of time before Bai Yun'er evolved. Shang

Jiuti was so calm since Bai Yun'er could deal with them easily and the evolved Bai Yun'er was a natural killer.

Such woman would be admired by many men but who could make her yield?

Chu Han's words reverberated and Shang Jiuti's eyes dimmed. She had one more powerful rival in love, which would be sooner or later even if it was not now.

Chu Han was a person that could even change the rotten.

Su Xing was shocked and stared at the Bai Yun'er whose arm was slimmer than his. It was hard to think that the girl could kill seven men easily. She did not only kill them but twisted their heads!

She was a terrible and rough woman. The way she killed others was really beautiful!

Su Xing not knowing about Bai Yun'er and Chu Han's relationship worshipped him even more. He was really a boss. He could make such a woman follow him. Most importantly the women following him kept increasing!

# Chapter 143: Which He and Which Feng

---

Chu Han and his entourage's arrival at the supermarket was splendid. Chu Han was in the center, on his left was Chen Shaoye, on his right He Shang and the rest of them were following behind; they looked like a gang. Everyone on the first floor made way for them to pass since they were shocked by their auras.

Chu Han ignored them and walked to the second floor casually. Except for Jiang Zuo who ran to meet his family, the others followed Chu Han.

Su Xing was getting rid of the bodies on the second floor; he couldn't help it but be shocked once again after seeing so many people with dense killing aura ascending the stairs.

"Woo! Why are there so many bodies?" He Peiyuan was scared, "What happened?"

"Who dared attack you while we were gone?" Cheng Xianguo said in a hostile tone.

"Tell us! Did anyone escape?" Lu Hongsheng had rolled up his sleeves.

Su Xing scared by them shook his head and looked at Chu Han anxiously.

Chu Han did not think it was strange since it was common for dead bodies to lie here and there after the apocalypse. He did not ask the reason and nodded at Su Xing with appreciation, "Were you the one who killed them?"

"No, no, no!" Su Xing shook his head and pointed at Bai Yun'er leaning on the wall for rest.

"She?" He Peiyuan such an old soldier was shocked.

"Listen, buddy, you should not point casually." Lu Hongsheng did not believe it. It would be great if the slim girl didn't cry after

seeing the bodies, so how could she have killed them?

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi looked at Bai Yun'er standing next to Luo Xiaoxiao silently, and then Shang Jiuti walked toward them.

"It's true!" Su Xing almost cried. He regretted not recording what took place!

"Came back?" Shang Jiuti walked and smiled at Chu Han; her eyes were different from before, less calculating with more softness.

Chu Han nodded at Shang Jiuti, it was within his expectations that Bai Yun'er had killed them.

Shangguan Yuxin looked at the cuts on the seven bodies necks' and then walked forward to check them thoroughly. After snapping out of her daze, she said with a quivering voice, "A weapon couldn't have done something like this! They have been twisted by claws or fingernails, only a human could have done that!"

Shangguan Yuxin was a military doctor, naturally, her knowledge was vast. Cheng Xianguo and He Peiyuan felt a chill down their spine.

At that time Shang Jiuti smiled, "It's true, a human has killed them. It was Bai Yun'er."

Shang Jiuti casually mentioned it but everyone's gazes landed on Bai Yun'er who leaning on the wall with closed eyes. She didn't seem dangerous, how could she have killed them?

It was impossible!

Feeling their gazes Bai Yun'er opened her eyes slightly; she ignored them and her gaze landed on Chu Han; he was the only one she was interested in.

Bai Yun'er's eyes shocked everyone and subconsciously took a step back; they exuded a coldness which was penetrating and

domineering. Chu Han was not affected and nodded at Bai Yun'er, it was like a casual 'hello'. She closed her eyes again and kept indifferent to what was going on around her.

Lu Hongsheng felt that someone had cursed him, he was wrong again! The rest of them were scared silly, not only Chu Han was powerful but also the ones following him; it was really scary that they had deemed him as their leader.

He Peiyuan had a gut feeling that Chu Han's reputation, would spread over the apocalyptic world!

---

The nights after the apocalypse were different than the ones in civilized times. The moon was not silver, but red and the air was filled with thick bloody and rotten odors...

The fifteen-year-old Li Shirong woke up and started to rub her eyes through the moonlight, "Where is the bast\*rd Chu Han?" They were in a clean room and Xiao Mengqi wore clean clothes. Her hair seemed to have water pearls in her hair after a bath. Shangguan Yuxin should be extremely scared since it was not the place that they had left Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong.

"Be polite!" Xiao Mengqi looked at the girl with spoiled eyes. She could not be judged that she was abnormal from the soft expression, "You should call him brother-in-law."

"Oh?" Li Shirong who was also abnormal nodded cleverly, "Where is brother-in-law?"

"He got out buying food to boil the soup for you later." Xiao Mengqi's performance was really good.

"Woo! That is so great!" Li Shirong did not wonder where could one buy food at night after the apocalypse, "When did you wake up?"

Xiao Mengqi grinned, "I never slept."



---

Nights after the apocalypse were extremely dangerous, so people had to stay guarding; Chu Han and He Peiyuan were guarding the supermarket's entrance that night. They were silently sitting under the moon.

Chu Han pulled out a cigarette suddenly and asked He Peiyuan, "You want one?"

He didn't have a bad impression about the soldier. Even though they killed so many people from their team the old soldier's loyalty had reached 20%, which made Chu Han feel different for He Peiyuan. He Peiyuan was just too kind, but he could identify between good and bad.

"Hey!" He Peiyuan smiled and awkwardness was gone because of the cigarette. He received excitedly and smelt it deeply, "I have not smoked for more than one month! It feels so bad!"

"There are so many in the supermarket, you can just take it!" Chu Han lighted He Peiyuan's and then his own.

He Peiyuan smiled and then looked at Chu Han; the young man leaned on the wall and smoked bending his head. He looked like a pure twenty years old young man with no shrewdness after suppressing his bloodthirst

"Ah!" The old soldier sighed suddenly and Chu Han looked at him.

"Looking at you, I think of my son." He Peiyuan squatted on the ground overwhelmed, "He serves in Shi City's army and I've covered a thousand miles to find him."

"What's his name?" Chu Han asked casually but his heart was tense Shi City's current military.....

He Peiyuan smiled slightly and spat out the name that shocked Chu Han, "He Feng."

Chu Han was surprised and sucked the cigarette deeply before asking, with an invisible emotion hiding his voice, "Which He and which Feng?"

# Chapter 144: Occasional Accident or Deliberation

---

"Hahaha! He originates from He of He Peiyuan, as to Feng-" He Peiyuan smiled, "Feng originates from Shanfeng's Feng. I wish he could be straight as a mountain and be a real man, just like you."

He Feng?

He Feng!

Chu Han stepped on his cigarette; he rarely lighted another one since he seldom smoked. His voice was filled with passion, "I will help you reach Shi City to find your son!"

"Great!" He Peiyuan did not feel Chu Han's emotional change and just pat his legs to say, "I will ask my boy to compete with you to judge who is better! Hahaha! My son is not a bast\*rd!"

"Of course!" Chu Han's tone was affirming, but what he really wanted to say was, "He Feng, your son, must not become a bast\*rd!"

Cunningness and cruelty were hiding in Chu Han's heart which had almost sped up extremely. Chen Shaoye, Bai Yun'er, He Shang, Su Xing; those were four experts he knew about their future and took them under his wing. He had no idea how powerful the rest would be in the future.

However, He Feng was different. Chu Han did not think that he would meet He Feng's father. He Feng, the one who could control the world, could shock children with only his name.

Chu Han had to make him follow!

---

At the same time, toward Shi City's entrance, a crossroad vehicle stopped before the entrance. A young man was in the copilot seat, Chu Han would recognize the Mu Tian immediately if he were there. Mu Tian looked at the man driving the vehicle, "Brother,

won't we go in?"

The man wearing a cap raised his head and looked at the entrance deeply; his face was similar with Mu Tian's and he was armed to teeth. He shook his head with fierce eyes, "No."

Mu Tian struggled for several seconds and said unnaturally, "Brother, Cheng Xianguo had been taking care of me until you found me, so why don't you want to meet them?"

The man's eyes flashed and he stayed silent.

"Brother?" Mu Tian felt unwilling and said again, "I want to go to Shi City to find someone and I think he must be there."

The man did not speak and the air was really awkward.

"Mu Ye!" Mu Tian called his name suddenly and said in a hurried tone, "Do you have something that cannot share with me, your younger brother?"

Mu Ye looked at his brother with a decisive expression, "You have two choices: get off the vehicle and then we'll go our separate ways; or follow me and give up finding Chu Han."

Mu Tian's eyes narrowed and remained silent.

---

In the morning, Chu Han left the supermarket with a group of people. The residents who had been in the supermarket for more than one month were really embarrassed. It was the first time seeing someone taking over and leaving so soon. They had taken with them enough food to fill a car and left everything else in the supermarket.

No sweeping? Not taking everything?

Chu Han ignored the supermarket since food was not a luxury to him. His fighting power was enough to let him be worry-free about food; food could not fill his greater ambitions.

The modified G55 was in front and moved forward smoothly.

Dozens of vehicles were following the G55 heading to the suburbs. Chu Han drove the vehicle and Bai Yun'er was beside him. Su Xing and He Shang were in the back. These two wished to drag Jiang Zuo with them but they were rejected because he should take care of his family. It was such a pity.

"Sh\*t! It is a pity! Our three smart brains could create a new weapon on the road!" He Shang kept murmuring and Su Xing regretted listening to the bald man.

Zzzz—

He Peiyuan's voice came from the speaker, "Chu Han, that is the wrong direction, Shi City is not on this road."

"Military is not headed in this direction." Su Xing also said from the back to get rid of He Shang's murmuring, "Turn right for a while and then turn back for three miles to find another road."

Chu Han ignored Su Xing and kept their route. Then, he took up the speaker, "Following me is right." It was so arrogant that others had no choice.

Not only the people in the rear dozens of vehicles, Su Xing in G55 was also speechless and thought whether the boss had no sense of direction. He could not get to Shi City that way.

In the white van, Shangguan Yuxin checked Luo Xiaoxiao one last time. The girl's recovery speed was almost out of her expectation, "Miracle! It is really a miracle! She may wake up tomorrow and recover within a half month!"

"Excellent!" Shang Jiuti was extremely happy and could not help admiring the female doctor, "You are so great! What excellent medicine!"

Shangguan Yuxin shook her head and looked at the G55 carefully. She knew about her medicine, it could cure Luo Xiaoxiao but it should be impossible to make her recover so fast.

"What?" Suddenly, Shang Jiuti looked at the previous way

strangely, "That's the wrong direction it is not the road going to Shi City."

Shangguan Yuxin was dazed and then nodded, "I have been to the military and it is not the road."

"Fatty Chen, you have better suggest Chu Han that he is wrong." Shang Jiuti said hurriedly.

"Don't worry!" Chen Shaoye ignored them and followed Chu Han's vehicle, "Boss must have his own reasons choosing this route."

At that moment, they heard He Peiyuan and Chu Han's conversation. Chu Han's words, "Following me is right.", made them speechless. Chen Shaoye grinned as he thought his boss was really arrogant.

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi, in the same car, looked at each other and smiled. Chu Han was always special and could make others admire him so much. That deliberate wrong road must have to do with his plans.

Once is an accident, twice is a coincidence, and three times is a pattern.

---

Near Shi City's military base, there was a large base located in Shi City's suburbs. At that moment, a row of military tanks was in front of a deluxe caravan which was surrounded by hundreds of vehicles. The team was leaving that base slowly heading Shi City. The other base was empty with traces of blood.

Within the caravan, a gloomy middle-aged man, in uniform, was sitting on a wide sofa. There was a young man lying on a bed beside, his left arm was wrapped tightly and the right shoulder was wrapped with thick gauzes. He was Kuang Zhiran and the man beside him was his father, the military's major general, Kuang Cheng.

# Chapter 145: Monstrous Hate

---

At that moment, Kuang Zhiran was not in high and vigorous spirits, he was lying on a bed weakly. Two beautiful nurses were looking after him and the needles in his hand carefully.

"When will my son wake up?" Kuang Cheng asked with a dark face. Kuang Zhiran had shocked lots of people as he was rushing to find his father; as soon as he opened the car's door his cut hand fell down, it was terrible.

Who was so courageous to cut the hand of a major general's son!?

As Kuang Zhiran was driving he almost collided several times, truly a pitiful fellow. He was too dizzy because of the blood loss and barely kept his life because he received first aid treatment immediately.

Kuang Cheng, with military power, was like a volcano about to erupt after seeing his dizzy son. He had killed several exclusive military nurses that had slept with him.

Kuang Cheng's anger shocked the soldiers, so they were extremely careful not being shot by Kuang Cheng. That was not a civilized period, principles had deteriorated and people with power would act outrageously.

Huaxia had yet to fall and the military's power was still at its peak, so people of higher ranks still retained their power.

Facing Kuang Cheng's killing intent the two huge-breasted nurses almost knelt down, they were afraid of uttering a single word. If the major general's son had an accident, they would follow the other nurses' path, death! Being a medic before the apocalypse was a good job, but after, it was quite the opposite.

In the face of Kuang Cheng's unbearable gun, they were helpless and scared.

"Ah! Ah!" The dizzy Kuang Zhiran shouted weakly and opened his

eyes in panic.

"You just woke up." Kuang Cheng held his son's hand.

"Dad!" Kuang Zhiran shouted seeing his father, "My hand, were you able to reconnect it?"

Kuang Cheng's eyes darkened and said in a comforting tone, "Just forget it. Who did that? I will kill him!"

"Hang!" Kuang Zhiran tried hard to raise his left hand but he was unable to, "Where is my hand? Hand!"

Kuang Cheng had no choice but to tell him the truth, "I will find the best prosthetic for you-"

"Nooooo!" Kuang Zhiran listened to the word 'prosthetic' and shouted madly, "I don't want a prosthetic hand! My hand!"

Facing his nearly crazy son, Kuang Cheng kicked the two nurses, "Useless trash!"

They were afraid of saying anything, Kuang Zhiran's hand could not be connected anymore; even saving his life was a miracle.

After the noisy morning, the caravan's atmosphere calmed down. Kuang Zhiran had no power to shout anymore, he had to accept being a cripple from then on, all thanks to the ax!

"Tell me, who did that to you?" Kuang Cheng's face was gloomy since he had to take a revenge for his son.

"Chu Han! Chu Han!" Kuang Zhiran shouted madly and he thrashed on the bed; his wound started bleeding again.

His hate had reached unparallel levels!

---

Daxing Manor was a work of art before the apocalypse, but now, it was just a large and messy wasteland. In the middle of the manor, there was a villa which had lost all of its vibrancy.

Everyone was confused seeing Chu Han leading the dozens of



vehicles toward the manor, they thought it was just a wasteland.

"You should wait here." Chu Han drove the G55 into the manor after speaking. Bai Yun'er, He Shang, and Su Xing did not get off the vehicle.

The people in the other vehicles were really confused and parked on the roadside looking at the G55 going into the manor.

"Did the boss deliberately take a detour to come here?" Lu Hongsheng touched his head pondering over the detour's purpose.

"Don't ask or think about it." Chen Shaoye looked at him, "You are a fool, so stop trying to figure out our boss' plans."

"I do agree with the fact that I can't figure out his plans," Lu Hongsheng was unwilling, "But I will not acknowledge that I'm a fool, you're no better than me."

Chen Shaoye pointed at the rifle, "Do what you should do. I am not smart so I am in charge of shooting. I will shoot where my boss orders me to shoot, everything else is irrelevant. If you are not smart, then take care of laborious tasks. It will be okay as long as you don't slow us down."

Lu Hongsheng was speechless with Chen Shaoye's argument but it was really true after thinking about it carefully. Was Chu Han in a lack of people? No! He had a superb sniper, a female killer with top-notch fighting ability, a doctor, a chemist, a physicist as well as an unknown technology technician.

He had all kind of talents and his memories from his previous life, so Lu Hongsheng could be ignored.

He Peiyuan who was guessing his intentions too smiled. He had lived for long but could not see through everything, like the twenty-year-old boy, Chu Han. He looked at Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi eating their food silently and Shangguan Yuxin taking care of Luo Xiaoxiao. His eyes were cast on Shang Jiuti who could not be by her appearance. There was a blush on her pretty and

coquettish face.

The huge manor's road was bad, not because of zombies, overgrown weeds were all over the place after the gene mutation; those weeds had lowered the G55's visibility.

"Idol," He Shang was the first one unable to bear it, "Why we are here?"

Su Xing also confused listened carefully since he also wanted to know the reason they were there.

Bai Yun'er was the only one who kept silent and was relaxed, in contrast with the two unbearable men. She had a calm expression; it felt like should take a photo of the scenery with a camera.

Chu Han glanced at Bai Yuner, he wasn't in the mood of explaining, "You will know after we get there. You should speak less and watch more."

"Er-" He Shang and Su Xing were dazed and looked at each other without asking further.

They reached the only house which looked gloomy just from looking at its high iron door. After parking Chu Han stayed quietly in his seat with his hands on the wheel, doing nothing; their surroundings were really silent.

Bai Yun'er closed her eyes slightly, it was like she was sleeping.

It was five minutes past and only the lovely sleeping Bai Yuner's breath could be heard in the vehicle. Chu Han was patiently waiting, without pressing the horn.

He Shang and Su Xing were really impatient; they looked at Chu Han several times without asking.

At the moment that He Shang and Su Xing were bored by the weird atmosphere-

'Zzzzzz-'

A faint sound came from the iron gate.

## Chapter 146: With Pen\*s

---

He Shang and Su Xing were dumbfounded, they were staring at the iron gate which was opening with clicking sounds, welcoming guests, to let the G55 go through.

‘Bee-’

Suddenly, Chu Han stepped on the gas and rushed toward the building behind the gate, or more likely going to crash on it!

"Idol, idol!" He Shang was really scared, "Break! We will crash into the wall!"

Su Xing's fasting belt protected him from falling, he was too scared to talk; he could only watch terrifyingly as their boss was going to collide with the wall!

Yes! Chu Han did it!

‘Bang!’

After the loud colliding noise the wall collapsed.

‘Zzzz-’

The G55 sent flying the wall's shattered pieces and changed position from the impact; its front was facing the road while the rest of it was hidden in the hole it created on the wall. Half of the vehicle was dark, while the other half bright.

He Shang and Su Xing dazedly looked at the large hole; the wall was falling apart and debris covered the G55.

‘Boss, you did not need to be so violent.’

Bai Yun'er in the copilot seat was not affected at all and her breathing was really peaceful while her dark and beautiful long hair fell down. She looked so quiet and beautiful, ignoring the messy situation. She looked like a sleeping beauty.

He Shang and Su Xing were speechless, they thought the woman

was a monster since she was still enjoying her sleep.

"Get off the vehicle." Chu Han didn't feel guilty at all crashing on the wall.

He Shang and Su Xing looked at him like fools; their expression was indescribable.

Bai Yun'er did not get off the car and kept sleeping. Chu Han ignored her and took the two men with him. He Shang and Su Xing followed Chu Han without asking anything.

There were no lamps in the room so it was really dark. It was not uncommon after the apocalypse but He Shang and Su Xing still felt strange. They thought it was abnormal for no one to be there why would Chu Han visit an abandoned manor?

What did he want to do? Drink tea and then leave?

Impossible!

In the darkness, Chu Han walked steadily but the other two were dizzy and nervous walking blindly. They just followed Chu Han till they reached a wide stairway,

‘Pat!’

Suddenly, a light came out of nowhere and they saw the stairway stretching downward. There was a wall whose material was unknown.

Chu Han did not stop and kept going.

‘Gulp!’ ‘Gulp!’

He Shang and Su Xing swallowed their saliva and then followed Chu Han; they were afraid of being left.

---

At that moment, the sleeping Bai Yun'er opened her eyes suddenly and looked at the windshield.

In the front of the G55 covered by dust, a woman was sitting on

the vehicle smiling faintly. Her clean clothes had been dirtied but she just ignored it and looked at Bai Yun'er through the windshield.

Bai Yuner's eyes stopped at her.

One second

Two second

Three second

She closed her eyes and went back to sleep.

If He Shang was there, he'd cry out of fear after seeing the woman on the G55! She was Xiao Mengqi, the woman he used his weapon on and then placed in a safe house by Shangguan Yuxin.

Why was she there?

At that moment, Xiao Mengqi almost laughed looking at Bai Yuner's reaction. Mischievousness was apparent in her eyes and then she was gone; her speed was too fast.

Bai Yun'er took a deep breath and just ignored it.

---

Chu Han and the other two descended the stairs, without being blocked by any hidden weapons, and reached a high closed iron gate.

He Shang and Su Xing were shocked as they looked at the gate with the width of two meters and height of three meters. It should not be called a gate since they could find no gap or handler to open it. They would deem it as a wall if the wall beside it hadn't an obvious color difference with the gate.

'Tong' 'Tong' 'Tong'

Chu Han knocked at the gate without stopping.

His sudden action did scare He Shang and Su Xing. The manor, the house, and the gate, everything was so weird. Everything

surpassed reality and the apocalypse.

"Code?"

Suddenly, an old but powerful voice sounded; there should be a speaker somewhere.

He Shang and Su Xing looked at Chu Han at the same time.

Sh\*t! Someone was really there! Boss, could you just tell us in advance since it is so scary!?

Listening to the word 'Code', He Shang and Su Xing' heartbeats started accelerating, not only because they were scared; it was from excitement and nervousness. It was so good and powerful. What was inside? Was the code a powerful one?

Everything was really different.

The person in the speaker was impatient while He Shang and Su Xing were so excited. Chu Han grinned and then said a series of words without missing anything, "Your grandmother's brother's son, his aunt's brother's daughter cousin of her father's sister-in-law gave birth to a baby."

"Puff-" Su Xing said.

"What was the grandmother?" He Shang was shocked.

The opposite huge iron gate and the entire corridor were extremely quiet, they could even hear a needle falling. The person behind the door seemed to ignore the three men who had broken the wall.

Wrong code?

He Shang and Su Xing could not help looking at Chu Han. They thought it looked powerful and the code was so high-class, but boss should stop kidding. However, Chu Han ignored their eyes and added something while they were so worried, "With pen\*s."

"Sh\*t! My idol, you should stop kidding-" He Shang said hurriedly but before he could finish—

Sounds caused by friction sounded and the gate opened and covered the wall beside it!

"It's really opening?" Su Xing's eyes widened in shock.

He Shang was also shocked since it was the most special nonsense code that he had ever heard.

Chu Han remained expressionless during the process and stayed silent after finishing the code that no one could understand.

However, he was silently cursing, " Your grandmother's brother's son, his aunt's brother's daughter cousin of her father's sister-in-law gave birth to a baby with pen\*s? The code is f\*cking special!

# Chapter 147: Xiao Qi Childe

---

While Su Xing and He Shang were curious and Chu Han excited, footsteps came from behind.

‘Pat!’ ‘Pat!’

The noise leather shoes made stepping on bricks sounded like a cat walking with vigorous momentum, the pace was really powerful.

‘Zzzz-’

As the gate was opening, it came to a sudden stop and with lightning speed, it closed again; its closing speed was really spectacular in contrast with its slow opening speed. He Shang and Su Xing were shocked and thought the slow opening was just a trick.

A joking voice sounded, "I didn't expect that someone else would have reached this place earlier than me."

Chu Han turned back with a serious expression; it was like he was facing an enemy.

He Shang and Su Xing were also shocked and turned back staring at the stairs.

The first thing they saw was a pair of polished black leather shoes descending the stairs and right after a delicate black suit. A man with soft face and narrow eyes, that could beat any man and charm any woman, appeared; his hair was tied in a bun. He looked so delicate like the apocalypse hadn't affected him at all. He Shang and Su Xing couldn't recognize him, but he was familiar to Chu Han.

He looked like a student with red lips and white teeth but he was as cunning as a viper. Was the newcomer 'him'? It was really troublesome!



Chu Han tried to suppress his presence and stood beside the other two so that he wouldn't attract much attention. The man looked at Chu Han trying to decrease the sense of his existence at the corner. He looked at them with disdain, "Three survivors?"

The proud and mad He Shang, along with Su Xing, wanted to argue with him but Chu Han's arms stopped them. At that moment, they looked at Chu Han, to their surprise a heavy expression was on his face which he was struggling to hide.

Was their boss afraid of him?

There was a wave in his heart. It was him, Xiao Qi! Why would he be there!?

Xiao Qi was a powerful famous expert in his previous life, ranked 23rd; his full name Xiao Qi Childe. He was the same as Bai Yun'er, he reached that rank through sheer power and his evolution, he hadn't a special talent or enhanced abilities.

He was so normal-looking that his strength shocked others.

At that moment, Xiao Qi was not an ordinary person, his life fluctuation was so obvious that Chu Han could instantly see through him.

Evolution: phase 2!

Not only that, that person had practiced martial arts for twenty years before evolving, so his strength was far superior to Chu Han's. He was not only stronger than phase 1 people, but he was currently the top in phase 2. It was like giving wings to a tiger. He did not intend hiding his strength, so he fully displayed it.

He was so arrogant that others wanted to beat him to a pulp!

Xiao Qi was really satisfied seeing Chu Han and his men standing there.

"You do know about yourself." He said and reached the gate as a king. There was no knocking or code; he just tied up the sleeves

casually and talked, "Ye Lao, have you finished the things that I need?" Xiao Qi's high attitude did not anger Chu Han. He observed the ten years younger Xiao Qi. Compared with Xiao Qin ten years later, the young man had a serpent temperament, the sinister and crafty Xiao Qi Child.

"Xiao boy, you are not welcome!" A pale and powerful voice sounded in the speaker with thick hostility.

Xiao Qi smiled casually, "Ye Lao, we no longer live in civilized times. I won't use the violent approach but I have to warn you that you have only one year to complete it. I won't be that well-behaved if you don't complete it."

Chu Han was nervous since Xiao Qi could threaten the one behind the door.

There was no response but Xiao Qi didn't care. He just looked disdainfully at Chu Han and his men and before leaving. In his eyes, no one would matter.

Chu Han looked at him leaving and countless thoughts bombarded his mind; the experts from his past were evolving really fast!

A month and a half had passed since the apocalypse's escalation, it was within Chu Han's expectations for a phase 2 to appear. Actually, there may even be phase 3 evolved people. Chu Han's strength was average and he would struggle like other ordinary people if he didn't possess the Meltdown System.

In Huaxia alone there were many people with excellent abilities, about 10,000 had reached phase 1, but the number of phase 2 and 3 was unknown. Thinking about the strong people from his previous life, Chu Han's eyes revealed a faint glint; fighting against phase 1 zombies was no challenge to them. Currently, had those people found the black crystals or not?

Chu Han should be within the top five thousand but out of the

top two hundred based on his phase 1 evolution, coupled with his enhanced accuracy and strength. If he wanted to face the phase 2 Xiao Qi, he first had to observe him. Chu Han could never have imagined meeting so many talented people that fast and how overbearing Xiao Qi could be. It was normal that he could build up his business in ten years; his 23rd rank was not just for bragging.

Sh\*t! He still needed two hundred credit to evolve to phase 2!

Suddenly, he thought of Bai Yun'er staying in the vehicle, but shook his head. Bai Yun'er belonged to the category of gaining strength as they matured. She did not devote to improving her strength, in contrast with other evolved people. She would just break through each phase without much effort till she reached the peak. Currently, Bai Yun'er didn't stand a chance against Xiao Qi, even though she was powerful.

Chu Han said nothing after Xiao Qi's departure and stayed at the same place for ten minutes. Xiao Qi hadn't really left, his faint breathing came from the stairs. His concealing ability was worse than his future self, but he could fool He Shang and Su Xing.

"Boss, who is that person?" Su Xing asked.

"Idol, his clothes looked so good." He Shang was strange.

## Chapter 148: Bad Old Man

---

Chu Han answered casually and distracted them by focusing on Xiao Qi's appearance and clothes in a grandiose way, slightly exaggerating.

"There is someone behind the door." Chu Han said nothing about the code and pretended to be survivors trying to find shelter. He waited till his breathing was gone. The sinister Xiao Qi Childe would have ambushed them if Chu Han didn't know about his temperament; not to mention that he underestimated Chu Han.

He Shang would become a famous technician and Su Xing a talented construction engineer, in the later years; everyone would want to poach them. Even though their battle prowess was limited, they were very clever. Naturally, they could see that Chu Han was deliberately trying to lead the conversation, so they played along for half an hour. Those three should drink beer and play cards together.

Xiao Qi was glum while Chu Han was subtly malicious. It should be fine if they were just like that, but the key point was that they hated losing or being controlled by others.

They could not cooperate or become friends; the end result would be the death. However, Xiao Qi knew nothing about Chu Han but Chu Han knew about his personality and how to fool him.

After a slight laugh, Xiao Qi's breathing was gone but Chu Han stayed alert while talking with the two men until-

"He is gone!" A pale voice sounded from the speaker.

Chu Han took a deep breath and smiled, "Is the code right?"

"He!"

Chu Han said nothing and just waited at the door quietly. The He Shang and Su Xing had no patience and just squatted on the ground.

Almost a minute later the gate opened slowly. He Shang and Su Xing got up and looked what was behind the gate; their curiosity had reached its peak. Only Chu Han could stay collected. He Shang and Su Xing looked at the boss with large eyes, they said nothing but their bodies were quivering body; not due to fear, but excitement.

Before them a large space was visible, extending really far. Chu Han doubted that there was an empty spot in the manor's underground, there were all kinds of weapons in that space without any tags. Each of them had been created with profound craftsmanship and a sense of mystery enveloped them. Especially, there were some weapons carefully placed in red cloth, they were the oldest and sharpest weapons Chu Han had ever seen.

Su Xing's body shook excitedly while He Shang beside him almost rushed to further study. What they saw had gotten rid of the modern aspect but the equipment was really advanced. The weapons were so subtle and special; those two fully admired every aspect.

"Sh\*t!" The noise of spitting interrupted them. There was an old man that they could not judge his age, in blue bath slippers. He was even holding and eating an oily chicken ham as he was approaching them.

He spat the bone out.

He Shang and Su Hand were dazed and anger surged in their hearts. The old man ate in such a divine place and even spat around!

Everything there was a treasure, especially to He Shang and Su Xing who were so stubborn to some extent. It was a divine place and it was blasphemy spitting bones there.

It was really unbearable!

"Bad old man!"

"Did you just spit again?"

They said at the old man simultaneously, which shocked Chu Han.

‘Bang! Bang!’

Two slaps landed on their heads and Chu Han suppressed the awkward smile saying, "I just told you that you should watch more and say less!" He reprimanded while slapping them, but it didn't feel that Chu Han was angry, he looked like playing.

After being slapped, He Shang and Su Xing became really quiet looking at their toes. They were just like students.

The old man biting the chicken ham was dazed looking at Chu Han several times, following that he revealed his yellow teeth and said in a slurred tone, "You are young but you possess an indomitable spirit, I don't like you."

Chu Han smiled casually and walked to the weapons directly and a glint flashed through his eyes, "I like your weapons."

"I say, boy" The old man was unhappy, "This is my place. Don't you know that?"

Chu Han turned around and smiled weirdly from He Shang and Su Xing's perspective. He rushed at the old man, "Ye Lao, I've heard that you have a good ax?"

"Hum!" The old man just hummed, then sat on the ground without a care about his image. He just ate the ham, "Did the Xiao girl ask you to come here? Only she could create such a code with bad taste."

Chu Han smiled and didn't reply. The two people were in tacit understanding not to mention Xiao Qi.

He Shang and Su Xing were confused as they knew nothing.

"You can leave! You are not welcome here." The bad old man had finished eating and asked them to leave, "I'm just giving face to the

Xiao girl, you can take a weapon but forget about the ax I've been working on the last twenty years."

"Twenty years?!" He Shang and Su Xing were shocked by what they heard. There were so many weapons in the room! Did the old man create them?

It was inconceivable!

They stared at the glum old man, his hair was really messy; he shouldn't have washed them for months. The odor of rust came from his dirty clothes and his wrinkled hand was so dried that the bone could be seen. The arms hiding in the loose clothes could not be judged specifically.

Could he be someone who hid his talent?

Chu Han stared at the old man and his smile got thicker. There was a paper in his pocket after his encounter with Xiao Mengqi. There were an address and some words. The strange words were the code to make the old people open the door.

At the very beginning, Chu Han only thought Xiao Mengqi as a crazy girl but he remembered about a famous person in the eighth year of the apocalypse.

He had come to try his luck but found a shaking secret instead!

The old man's name was Ye Mo, he had accidentally been discovered long after his death, in Chu Han's previous life.

# Chapter 149: Beating to a Pulp

---

In Chu Han's previous life, the 13th powerful ranker in Huaxia's list had been in Shi City and found the manor. He had forced his way into the house with his superior power and seen much more than he had ever seen in the eight years of the apocalypse. There had been many cold or thermal weapons stored, so his team's fighting force had improved by leaps and bounds. Most importantly, his battle prowess had skyrocketed after acquiring the best ax; he had reached the 8th rank because of it, leaving behind the previous 8th and 9th rankers. It was a real pity that Ye Mo had already been dead when he had found the place. One could imagine how hard he'd have fought against various powerful teams if he had still been alive at that time.

The ax would have been known as a killing machine in the future, proof of its power was the word 'killing'. Even though it had been shown to the world eight years after its creation, its sharpness was terrifying.

In Chu Han's eyes, there was an unknown emotion while looking at the bent-back old man whose age or years he had left to live was unclear. He didn't know about the relationship between Xiao Qi and the old man.

What did Xiao Qi want to get? Was it what Chu Han wanted too?

However, Xiao Qi was rejected but he was allowed to get inside.

Chu Han won their first implicit battle.

Chu Han, with a smile, looked at the old man, he had to get the ax; besides, he wanted to gain much more. Be it cold or thermal weapons, the ones he created had surpassed the known technological level. Their craftsmanship was so excellent that there were no words able to describe them.

"Don't want to leave? Shall I kick you out?" Ye Mo said calmly,



his words were so fierce, almost sounding like a joke. How powerful could an old man be? Those that didn't know about Ye Mo's talent would despise him, but Chu Han considered him dangerous. He had created so many powerful weapons and even Xiao Qi had paid him a visit, how could he not have a trump card?

Chu Han showed a harmless smile, "How about giving me the ax, the trench thorn over there and modify my vehicle. Ye Lao, I've already modified it but it's not enough."

"He! You are really a crazy guy!" Ye Mo grinned and looked at Chu Han as a neurotic person, "For what? Just because Xiao girl sent you is not enough."

"Don't worry!" Chu Han sat on the ground wantonly, one-meter away from Ye Mo. He pointed at He Shang and Su Hang behind him, "You should be very interested in these two people? The one is a young physicist good at learning and he also learns architectural engineering and the other one is a genius when it comes to technology with 250 IQ. So do you like them?"

Do you like them?

Chu Han shocked He Shang and Su Hang. They looked at the dirty old man in panic. Their boss must not be serious, right?

They were males and loved girls!

"What do you mean?" Ye Mo's dirty eyes flashed with a smart glint as he took out a bent cigarette from his pocket.

"Wouldn't it be a pity if there were no successors to your excellent skill after you're gone?" Chu Han didn't hide his intentions and smiled with a subtle hint of temptation, "Besides, you're not absolutely safe. Someone is forcing you; your talent will be wasted if you keep pushing yourself."

Ye Mo's hand suspended as he was lighting his cigarette and his dirty eyes became sharp looking at Chu Han directly, "You're presumptuous."

"Yes, I am." Chu Han acknowledged naturally, "But it's not for you, my presumptuousness lies in my ambition. Frankly speaking, I am afraid of myself, but I will not request you to do anything directly since I'm not qualified. As for the boy toy you rejected, I want to beat him to a pulp so that he stops being so arrogant. However, I do not possess the ability to do so at the moment, so I could only observe him quietly. After being qualified I have to beat him!"

Chu Han lighted a cigarette and then his tone changed, "I can give them a try. Although they are my subordinates, they're virtuous kind-hearted smart-"

"Stop, stop, stop." Ye Mo, with one foot to the grave, was dizzy listening to Chu Han, "There are many advantages but, in my eyes, they are only two smart young men."

Su Hang and He Shang whose talents could make anyone jealous were silent; the old man had called just smart. They were really angry but couldn't refute him since what he told was the truth. They were not foolish without brains, just looking at the room they knew that it would be impossible for them create those things, even after seeing the draft designs and appropriate machinery to help them. What they were unable to create the old man had already made.

There were the life-time essence and the one's life knowledge.

It was unimaginable and it could not be surpassed.

The old man exposed Chu Han's ideas casually as he was searching for a lighter, "So you want me to take them as apprentices?"

"Yes!" Chu Han took out the lighter from his pocket, "Let me light it for you."

"Unnecessary." Ye Mo rejected Chu Han indifferently, "They cannot inherit my talent."

Undisguised belittlement!

He Shang and Su Hang lowered their heads, they could only feel shame whenever they felt proud of their talents.

"Let them just learn one or two things." Chu Han said with a smile. His face was thicker than a wall, "Don't you want the essence of your knowledge buried in a coffin?"

It was impossible to ask Ye Mo to take all things out but only one or two things could benefit these two men for a life. Besides the ax, it that was Chu Han's objective taking He Shang and Su Hang along. His men had to be stronger and it was better to be stronger.

"The one who curses me to die will not walk out of the room." Ye Mo stared at Chu Han disdainfully.

Listening to their conversation, He Shang and Su Hang standing near them felt cold but they were touched. Had Chu Han taken them with him in order to find them a master? Besides, that master seemed very powerful since their boss always smiled at him.

"Not afraid." Chu Han still smiled but was not scared.

"He!" Ye Mo looked at Chu Han and the air became colder.

## Chapter 150: Why Is She Here?

---

Ye Mo turned silent after not soliciting any response from Chu Han. On the other hand, He Shang and Su Xing were feeling uneasy. The boss` demand was just too sudden. On the premise that they did not have a very deep relationship with each other, Chu Han`s demand was indeed very unfair towards the old man!

Chu Han tried to hide his disappointment as both He Shang and Su Hang could not help but retreat due to the old man`s next words.

The old man squeezed a treacherous smile, "I also want that Xiao Qi beaten into a pig`s head!" Chu Han was dazed as he then laughed.

The old man rolled his eyes. "It has been a long time since I met a person like you. You take all of my advantages but you are justifiably giving me the chance to choose a successor."

"So you are going to agree with it?" Chu Han`s eyes glistened as he felt he had won this game with the old man. The old man was indeed also unwilling to have his talents be buried with him.

"Only half." Ye Mo stretched out a finger with a somewhat treacherous expression.

Chu Han`s heart skipped a beat, "And the other part?"

Demands? Chu Han quickly thought about it. Chu Han could not help but think of all of his advantages. He came from the future so he knew many things. He knows things a lot of people does not, things that would be able to thoroughly tempt the old man. He had to do it since it was the only way to get the axe and let He Shang and Su Xing learn from the old man. It was indeed an essential step towards his goals.

Ye Mo`s next words greatly shocked the trio, "Find me a disciple who has a lot of brawns. It`s okay if he`s an idiot. I`m going to

teach him both wisdom and weapon mastery."

"Deal!" Chu Han's eyes brightened as he turned towards He Shang and Su Xing. He quickly ordered them, afraid that the old man might change his mind, "He Shang, bring Lu Hongsheng here. Su Xing, stay and keep watch."

Actually, the two of them already started calling Ye Mo their master. Chu Han's words showed Ye Mo the cheeky side of this young man.

"Great!" He Shang turned back and went away. He was so excited at that moment.

Su Hang was also very excited as he stood at the door like a faithful dog would. His loyalty towards Chu Han had now reached 60%.

Chu Han widely smiled as he quickly stood up. He looked at the old man with glittering eyes. Quick, how about the axe? Ye Mo looked at Chu Han several times. Looking at Chu Han's eyes which were filled with expectation, the old man could not help but murmur, "How did the boy know he was going to take him to get the axe?" He still hasn't said yes to him. This guy was very attentive despite still being very young!

"Go ahead." He helplessly shook his head as he led Chu Han towards the deeper parts of the place.

Chu Han followed him with a face of that of an innocent child as he was thinking about other things. The axe was a priceless item. Up till now, he was still pondering why Xiao Menqi would help them as he did not know her or have met her.

There had to be an underlying intention when someone gave another person something without asking for something in return.

---

He Shang ran outside with the quickest speed he could muster. He opened the door of the G55. He wanted to jump into the vehicle

but he soon silently moved inside after seeing the sleeping Bai Yun`er. He was afraid to disturb this murderess.

He Shang suddenly stepped on the brakes just after the vehicle started moving. Cold sweat dripped down his face as a woman was now in front of the car. It was the woman he met yesterday.

Xiao Mengqi? Why is she here?

Xiao Mengqi walked towards the car with a soft and tender smile plastered on her face. Walking towards the G55, she tapped on the car`s window. Ignoring the panicking He Shang, "That blow yesterday was not powerful enough."

Her body then suddenly disappeared as if she was just there to scare He Shang.

Cold sweat dripped down He Shang`s face. The shaking He Shang did not know how to describe the feeling he was currently experiencing. So the Xiao girl Ye Mo mentioned was her? Xiao Menqi?What happened?

Bang!

The sudden and loud sound of the door being closed interrupted He Shang`s current emotions. He was then able to hear footsteps.

"Where are you going?"

He Shang was shocked as he hurriedly shouted at Bai Yun`er who was getting further and further. Bai Yun`er stopped, coldly looking at He Shang. Her expression seemed to be that of a person looking at something comparable to nonsense.

"Oh, Chu Han is underground." He Shang seemed to understand Bai Yun`er`s expression as he subconsciously told her where Chu Han was.

Bai Yun`er said nothing as she then turned around.

He Shang touched his bald head as he stepped on the accelerator to pick Lu Hongsheng. He suddenly felt that he had met something

evil.

---

Ye Mo led a casual life, and thus, the place was quite messy.

Chu Han did not have a place to step in a lot of times. There was a lot of debris scattered on the ground that calling this place a garbage dump would be an understatement. He endured with it as he followed the old man.

The scene in front then changed to that of a very clean room. The place looked like a modern corridor you could see in sci-fi movies with its white walls and bright lights.

Ye Mo who was able to pick up 3 apprentices seemed to be in a very good mood. He was a very stubborn old man. The people who can enter this place was someone who had already been regarded as one of them. He had to admit that he was indeed very curious about this young man especially when that Xiao girl recommended this young man herself.

The old man explained as they walked, "That place was my living quarters and after that was the workshop. This is the place where I store my finished products." Chu Han's eyes glistened after hearing the words "finished product".

"Don't even think about taking everything away." Ye Mo snapped Chu Han out of his daydream, "I will only give you the axe and the trench thorn that you need, and help you modify your car whilst am at it. As for the rest, you can forget it."

Chu Han hooked his mouth. It was already a great deal to get those three things. Three things in exchange for three apprentices.

"Here." Ye Mo opened the door. Dazzling light suddenly assaulted Chu Han's vision, but it was not from bright lights. On the contrary, this room does not even have a lamp. It was an extremely simple room with white walls. The thing that assaulted Chu Han's vision was the axe's glinting edge that seemed to reflect light.

Raising his head to look at the axe in front, Chu Han turned stiff in shock.



# Chapter 151: One Dial One Year

---

The axe was not that bright in itself, in fact, its entire body was covered with something as black as charcoal. It was a very big axe. It was what someone would first see when they looked inside. It was as tall as a person while its width was comparable to that of an average person's chest.

The axe emanated the aura of a wild beast as killing intent seemed to seep out from it. The most special aspect of the axe was its unusual style. It did not bend the way usual axes was, instead; it formed into a crescent-shaped, double-edged curve which glinted with sharpness.

Using the axe would be a very sophisticated art in itself. Slashing alone would only display a tenth of its power.

Chu Han nearly closed his eyes, not because of the dazzlingly shining handle, but of the air that the axe itself gave off. But not everyone could feel the pressure the axe gave off. It was truly something worthy of being a very famous weapon during his past incarnation.

Ye Mo quietly observed Chu Han's response. A smile formed on the old man's lips when he saw Chu Han get dazzled by his masterpiece. He was now sure that he found the right master of his axe.

"Can you lift it up?" Ye Mo's voice which seemed to be mocking Chu Han sounded out.

Chu Han looked at axe in front of him. Though he would like to admit it, he did not seem to believe in it. He helplessly shook his head, "I can't lift it."

Although he was arrogant, he still knew the extent of his abilities.

"Hahaha!" Ye Mo proudly smiled. His usually bent back also

straightened. He walked ahead and pointed at a certain point of the black axe which seemed to be that of a circular disk, "It can be adjusted, do you want to try?"

Chu Han's eyes brightened as he carefully looked at the old man before him. A weapon which weight can be adjusted was a defiance of common sense. He looked at the buttons on the axe and found that it had numbers from 1 to 10.

His eyes flashed. Chu Han pressed the button with the number "2" and then tried to lift it up.

"You should adjust it to '1'". Ye Mo's words which contained a hint of mockery sounded out.

Chu Han was unwilling as he then used all of his strength. Surprisingly, the axe did not even budge.

"Hahaha!" Ye Moe rudely laughed again as he seemed to be very happy seeing Chu Han who looked like a clown.

Ignoring the old man's laughter, Chu Han pressed the button tagged "1" and found out that he could finally raise it up. But he needed both hands. It was not surprising though, as this weapon was a two-handed weapon.

Brush!

He waved the axe around as he became more and more accustomed to it. It was really fitting for him.

It was truly a peerless axe.

"How do you feel?" Ye Mo squatted on the ground. Unwillingness surface in his wizened eyes.

"Great!" Chu Han only said one word since it was simply too hard to describe. A good weapon like this could improve his fighting ability by leaps and bounds. The most important thing was that this was still not the limit of the axe's abilities. He still needed to discover the other functions of this peerless weapon.

"Do you know why I took twelve years to create it?" Ye Mo suddenly asked.

The fact that the axe took twelve years to be created was unbelievable, but it was well-deserved. Chu Han quietly waited for the old man`s answer.

The old geezer squatted on the ground like some old farmer. His voice was drawn out as if it spanned the ages. "One year for the blade, one year for the handle, ten years to make the adjustable button. A grand total of twelve years"

An adjustable button took one year?

Chu Han looked at the black axe, staring at the buttons on the handle.

"This is the only weapon where I solely focused on making it, not doing any other project in the process. I exhausted all of my energy for this weapon." Ye Mo seemed to remind himself of the memories when he created this weapon as yearning filled his eyes. He sighed, "You are so lucky!"

"Thank you, Ye Mo." It truly came from Chu Han`s heart.

His hotbloodedness and ambitiousness had resurfaced. He wanted to be the master of his own fate.

He would miss that opportunity if he did not get this axe.

"He!" Ye Mo smiled.

Chu Han looked at the old man as he suddenly asked, "Why could the weapon`s weight be adjusted?"

"Hahaha! It`s not about the weight!" Ye Mo mysteriously smiled, "Actually, this axe might not have been this good when I first completed it. I thought that my theory was indeed wrong. But after that six-hour darkness, my theory which didn`t seem to work before the darkness was actually correct."

Chu Han`s pupils narrowed. Global Darkness?

"The earth`s magnetic field has changed and the global darkness brought a new material into earth.

That was the thing that made the axe like this." Ye Mo meaningfully smiled.

"The other weapons you made also had the same effects?" Chu Han suddenly thought about it since he only knew of one weapon with the same characteristics.

"No." Ye Mo timely said, "It is the only one out of all the weapons I made that has this special effect.

It was because of the new element I found. It was an element that didn`t exist before in this place. I didn`t know what I can do with it. I simply found it surprising so I incorporated it into the axe. I was not sure if it was even mine, I just put it into the axe."

Chu Han rapidly understood but he did not fully understand it. It looked as unbelievable as the global darkness that happened. But one thing made him more shocked than that fact, "But why does it have 10 buttons only?"

The old man, Ye Mo, looked at Chu Han quietly as shock appeared in his eyes, "The reason for that is the new element itself. The darkness also brought about a new fluctuation in the human body and his surroundings. Resonance! A resonance is formed in between the axe and the human body once the new element was added. It could be raised when the resonance fluctuation is the same. I don`t know the specifics but you can find out yourself."

The old man vaguely said but Chu Han`s heart suddenly palpitated. During his past incarntaion, the highest level of evolved humans was level ten. The axe`s buttons also had level ten as the last level!

Was it just coincidence? Or was it because of that?

Chu Han did not say anything more as the old man bent down after standing straightly for a long time. The two men of them

were so silent.

After a long time----

Ye Mo lighted a cigarette, "How about giving it a name?"

"Xiuluo." There was a low voice.

"What?" The old man said dazedly as he could not hear clearly.

Chu Han looked at the black axe as excitedly said, "Xiuluo! Monster Killer - Xiuluo."Xiuluo axe, the Monster Killer. A weapon that could slay everything in its path.

# Chapter 152: Was It So Simple?

---

"Xiuluo, Xiuluo, Xiuluo ax, the Monster Killer." Ye Mo murmured and then shook his head sighing, "It is a good name. You should treat it well."

"Why do you look like you're marrying off your daughter?" Chu Han laughed and regained his calm composure. He carried the black ax in his shoulder and then asked a question, that suddenly popped up in his mind, with strange eyes, "By the way, does the weapon have gender or not?"

"Idiot!" Ye Mo rolled up his eyes looking at Chu Han.

"Hahaha!" Chu Han laughed proudly in a good mood.

‘Bang’

As they were discussing the ax, a loud noise came outside the

Then-

‘Crash!’

Something was falling down.

Ye Mo was shocked and rushed out without saying anything.

Chu Han was dazed. Was there anyone trying to force their way in? It was impossible since Su Xing would shout if anything was amiss and Chu Han should be able to hear the slightest sound as he had evolved to phase 1. However, since Su Xing hadn't shouted, it meant that there was something wrong with Su Xing!

Chu Han's eyes exuded killing intent as he was rushing to the adjacent room. It was a pity though; he came to a sudden stop with a complicated expression on his face after reaching the broken door.

Su Xing was silent because there were no enemies, Bai Yun'er had come.

Even though there were no lamps in the room, the scene before them seemed so unreal from the reflecting light coming through the corridor.

Bai Yun'er, in her white dress with her long hair covering her shoulders, had a slightly shocked expression on her cold face. Charm and softness were apparent in her cold eyes. Her body showed the beauty of youth.

Chu Han was pretty sure that no one had ever seen Bai Yun'er like that in his past life; she was too beautiful, there weren't enough words to describe her.

Bai Yun'er stretched out her hands and a rare smile appeared on her face. A pair of semi-transparent silver gloves could be seen on her hands; the beautiful divine hands coupled with a pair of adorable gloves enhanced her elegance.

"It took me five years to complete those gloves." Ye Mo said suddenly. Surprisingly, he was not hostile to Bai Yun'er.

Five years?!

Chu Han was so dazed that he forgot Bai Yun'er's beauty. He began observing the pair of gloves which were beautifully crafted; they were so charming that even the top ball event would be inferior in their grace. But along their appearance, a feeling of grave danger was mixed in; it was unknown why they seemed so dangerous.

"Suitable for killing." Bai Yun'er said calmly.

The beautiful gloves were suitable for killing? Chu Han was perplexed, but it was not out of his expectations.

"Right." Ye Mo looked at Bai Yun'er meaningfully and said something that stupefied Chu Han, "You can take them if you like them."

Did he give them just like that? Chu Han looked at Ye Mo surprisingly. How could the mean old man be so generous?

Bai Yun'er turned back and looked at the ax in Chu Han's hand for a second, then she showed a smile that he had never seen in his previous life; it was really charming.

"Thank you. I really like them."

Ye Mo led Chu Han and Bai Yun'er out of the room, Chu Han's eyes never moved from Bai Yun'er's hands. The old man had simply gifted the gloves, it was really strange. Chu Han even suspected that Ye Mo knew her from before.

At that moment, He Shang was pulling the confused Lu Hongsheng who knew nothing about the weapons around him and could only look at them. He looked like a fool with powerful muscles, standing on one side, in a total loss.

Ye Mo was really rude, he walked forward and looked at Lu Hongsheng with unscrupulous eyes; the athlete was extremely scared.

"He is quite lacking," Ye Mo was unsatisfied but still accepted him, "I will accept him because of his muscular physique."

'Gulp!' Lu Hongsheng swallowed his saliva nervously. He would really want to run away if he didn't trust Chu Han.

"So how about taking this old man as your master?!" Ye Mo straightened his bent back suddenly and looked at the three people extremely seriously.

He Shang and Su Xing hurried to bow and said in a polite tone, "Master!"

Lu Hongsheng was dumbfounded.

'Pat!'

Chu Han's face had turned black and slapped Lu Hongsheng's head, "Call him master!"

"Mas-Master." Lu Hongsheng said hurriedly with confusion.

Ye Mo accepted it unwillingly and then said to Chu Han, "So your



vehicle is the G55? I observed it from the monitor, its modification is terrible!"

"Hey!" Chu Han did not argue and looked at Ye Mo with expectation.

"I will modify it. The process should take a month." Ye Mo continued, bending his back again.

Chu Han frowned since one month was long and he could not stay there that long. His parents could not wait, let alone the chances he'd miss in that period.

While he was worried, "You can give us another vehicle for the time you'll be modifying the G55." Bai Yun'er said suddenly.

"Ah!" Ye Mo could not help sighing and look at Bai Yun'er. He wanted to say something but he just stopped. Then his mouth twitched and said, "I don't have another G55, there is only a Wrangler. You can take it if you like it."

Wrangler?

Chu Han was displeased, the Wrangler lost in all aspects compared to the G55. However, he pulled himself together as he noticed the silent Bai Yun'er and Ye Mo's painful expression.

Ye Mo, the powerful expert respected by everyone in Chu Han's previous life, had modified the Wrangler; how could it be an ordinary Wrangler!?

"Great!" Chu Han instantly exclaimed as he was afraid of Ye Mo regretting.

---

Lu Hongsheng, He Shang, and Su Xing would stay with Ye Mo. He Shang and Su Xing hugged Chu Han with tears in their eyes before separating.

Other than that, they looked fine. The only strong emotion they could feel was their loyalty to Chu Han; because of their high IQ,

their EQ was low. Chu Han was really satisfied with the appreciation they showed.

Chu Han didn't want to waste more time there, so he left after obtaining the modified Wrangler, whose shape had changed and looked like a peculiar tank; it was so tough that it could crush the building down.

Chu Han came to a sudden understanding and stopped the vehicle before they left. He got off the vehicle and looked back.

On the building, a balcony could be seen, Li Shirong was drinking a bottle of iced Cola while Xiao Mengqi was standing beside her. The young girl with split personalities leaned on the bars and looked at Chu Han softly.

# Chapter 153: Confrontation

---

Chu Han didn't reveal any emotions watching them but deep inside the weird woman made him feel terrified.

Before Chu Han could say something—

Suddenly Li Shirong stared at Chu Han, "Where is my chicken soup?"

Chicken soup? Chu Han's brain froze and his mouth twitched. What was she talking about?

"Be polite!" Xiao Mengqi yelled at Li Shirong gracefully and then said with flustered cheeks, "Call him dad."

Dad?!

Chu Han was extremely shocked.

"Isn't he my brother-in-law?" Li Shirong frowned and tilted her head.

"Oh, yes." Xiao Mengqi tided up her hair and said, "Call him brother-in-law."

Li Shirong stood beside Xiao Mengqi obediently and she shouted at Chu Han directly, "Brother-in-law!"

Brother, brother-in-law?!

Chu Han was in a total loss, he could not identify what was wrong with Xiao Mengqi. Had she split personality disorder too, or was she purely acting?

The atmosphere was really awkward.

At that moment, the Bai Yun'er, sitting in the copilot seat ready to sleep, unexpectedly got off the vehicle. She wore the silver gloves emanating cold light and looked at Xiao Mengqi with sharp eyes.

At that moment, Chu Han could see the mockery in Xiao

Mengqi's eyes clearly while she was smiling.

She dropped her acting and looked at Bai Yun'er peacefully, "It is really surprising. Bai Yun'er, Bai Yun'er, how dare you protect Chu Han?"

Bai Yun'er was expressionless as she stretched her beautiful hands; the gloves 'screaming' danger were eager to taste human blood.

A cold glint flashed in Chu Han's eyes watching the two strange women confronting each other.

"Don't be so nervous!" Xiao Mengqi turned back to her harmless appearance again and smiled softly, "I like him, he is handsome."

Chu Han came to a conclusion about Xiao Mengqi: she must be insane!

"Don't bother me," Bai Yun'er said in an arrogant tone, "You should not bother him either."

"Oh?" Xiao Mengqi's eyes narrowed.

It was inconceivable! That was Chu Han's first thought. They knew each other!?

Xiao Qi and Xiao Mengqi shared the same family name, Xiao. Bai Yun'er's Bai family could be ignored. So was there an unknown Xiao family backing Xiao Mengqi and Xiao Qi?

Thinking about the several families in his previous life, Chu Han hadn't heard of a Xiao family, even though Xiao Mengqi was as strong as Chen Shaoye, a talented phase 1 human. Adding her relationship with the eccentric Ye Lao, Chu Han suddenly felt that what he knew about the world was lacking. What kind of person was Xiao Mengqi and how could she hide her presence in his previous life?

He knew nothing about it!

...

Afternoon came around before they left. Xiao Mengqi and Bai Yun'er did not fight since they seemed to be afraid of each other. Chu Han drove silently and did not ask Bai Yun'er, beside him, as they were leaving the manor.

However, Chu Han confirmed that, even though he didn't know everything in his past life, he could learn much more now.

Chu Han decided to ignore Bai Yun'er, Xiao Mengqi, and Ye Mo's backgrounds, as long as they were not his enemies.

Time slowly passed on the way and Luo Xiaoxiao woke up the next day. Suddenly, everyone was in an uproar; her background gave her arrogant and overbearing characteristics. She would only listen to Chu Han and ignore other people. Although she wasn't the party's strongest individual, she was in the top 5; that made her truly arrogant.

"I want to have cake." Luo Xiaoxiao made trouble out of as many demands were not met.

"Where can we find a cake for you?" Shang Jiuti was the only one who could put up with her.

Zzzz—

Suddenly they stopped collectively. Luo Xiaoxiao cheered up in the carriage, "Finally, we've stopped! I will go to find brother Chu Han!"

"Why don't you go and buy a cake first? I won't accompany you!" Shang Jiuti looked at the mischievous Luo Xiaoxiao and teased her.

Chu Han stopped the vehicle because a sea of zombies was in front of them. Countless walking corpses swamped the road, no one knew what had taken place. Although the modified Wrangler could go through smoothly, the other cars could not make it; only the Wrangler was modified.

"So what should we do?" He Peiyuan stood beside Chu Han and frowned, "Something must have happened to Shi City's military

force since that's the only route they can follow!"

The old soldier was really worried about it since his son served in Shi City's military. He Peiyuan who has older than fifty years old could not bear it if something happened.

Chu Han looked at the road and tried hard to remember what event had taken place there.

"Why are the zombies in military attire?" Yue Zi asked suddenly.

Everyone got off the vehicles and was stunned after carefully checking the countless zombies. They had complicated expressions on their faces as the zombies in military attire were hard to ignore.

"There is only one road, so we should clear it." Chu Han ordered.

He Peiyuan beside him focused on the military-zombies as he was anxious about his son being among them. He Peiyuan would let out a sigh of relief after confirming his son was not there; his biggest wish at the moment was his son's well-being.

---

On the other side of the road, bodies and wreckage made it hard to keep advancing. Normal cars were hard to move unless there was a tank. Several trunks were pulled on the roadside and Ye Chen led the others to take a rest. They had experienced a grave battle with huge loses; he did not know how many people were still alive. He was unwilling to count...

Chu Han's methods proved useful to Ye Chen as he killed vast amounts of zombies, but he had no sense of success since their number was decreasing, even though he killed so many zombies; to make things worse, the road was blocked.

Ye Chen could not imagine how many people had been affected by the virus and how many families had lost their loved ones.

Looking at the battlefield, there were zombie and human bodies all over the place, many of those in military attire. They belonged

to Shi City's military, but no they were stretching their fingers, craving for human blood and flesh, like common zombies.

# Chapter 154: Obliteration!

---

They had left Tong City to reach Shi City's military base but they witnessed a scene of despair along the way, some soldiers coming from the base had been infected.

Chu Han's words suddenly came to the mind of Ye Chen; at least 70% of the soldiers would be infected and turned into zombies.

What was happening at Shi City's base? Did humans find the solution to live?

As Ye Chen was in a total loss, a roaring sound passed through the trembling ground. Ye Chen climbed on a tree and pulled out his telescope to observe what was happening; the bystanders also looked at the far place.

A neat row of tanks followed by well-equipped soldiers appeared in his sight.

It was the military!

"The army! It's the army!" Ye Chen shouted excitedly.

Ye Chen and the surrounding people were so excited to the point of crying; Shi City's military was still in an excellent condition!

There was still one team of excellent force in the military of Shi City.

"We are over here!"

"Look over here!"

Everyone was so excited that they wanted to dance. Many people hugged with tears on their faces; the threat of death was lingering upon their heads, they were almost suffocated from its pressure. Naturally, they were exhilarated after seeing the approaching army.

They were lots of soldiers, so wouldn't they help the survivors?



Kuang Zhiran lying on a limo saw a young soldier approaching and making a standard military salute to Kuang Cheng, "Major General, there are lots of survivors ahead and zombie bodies scattered on the ground!"

Kuang Cheng did not raise his head. "Obliterate them."

The soldier was stupefied at first but then frowned. "Countless bodies are blocking our way, I am afraid-"

"ARE YOU DEAF!? I ordered you to obliterate them!" Kuang Cheng roared. He pointed at the young soldier's ears with a hideous face, "If they're blocking the way, have the tanks run them over! I've already found my son, so we should no longer stay here! I will kill you and feed you to the dogs if something goes wrong!"

"Sorry, Major General," The young soldier answered steadily. The sharpness his calm eyes exuded could not be ignored, "It is hard to obey."

He dared to disobey a direct order and turned back with a salute!

"F\*ck you!" Kuang Cheng kicked the young soldier's back, "Zhan Yiming, don't think you can be rude following this old man! I am a Major General! How about you!? What is your rank?!"

Zhan Yiming's back shook from the impact but he didn't fall!

Then Kuang Cheng shouted at the speaker, "Run them over with the tanks!"

"A group of garbage! Garbage!" Kuang Cheng had turned red from anger and he kicked at Zhan Yiming fiercely again. The young soldier bit his teeth and said nothing although his chest was kicked so hard that it was hard to breathe.

Kuang Cheng had the capital to be arrogant. He was a Major General and there were just a few of Major Generals in Hua Xiao. At that moment, most of the people had been turned into zombies after the apocalypse's escalation. The current Major General was equal to the Lieutenant General in civilized times. Kuang Cheng

was still a Major General in the large military base so his power and connections were unthinkable!

His strong position in the messy world gave him a superior standing.

Looking at his weak son, Kuang Cheng wanted to kill everyone as in his eyes they were useless and garbage. His son was on the protection list but he was still harmed, even though he had arranged people to protect him. Unexpectedly, Kuang Zhiran appeared with a severed hand before his last forces departed; he could not bear it, so he swore to kill the ones that harmed his son, even the bystanders!

"Get out! Get out!" Kuang Cheng was infuriated.

‘Bang!’

Another kick landed on the young soldier’s body, but other than shaking, he straightened his back proudly again.

"Yes, Major General." Zhan Yiming suppressed the blood in his throat and answered with the most peaceful tone, then he took a stride.

"Bast\*rd!" Looking at departing soldier’s shadow fiercely, Kuang Cheng shouted, "All of you are bast\*rds. You can’t even complete the simplest task." Zhan Yiming’s back shook from pain but he endured the pain tightening his fist; his broad back became straight again.

On the road...

Ye Chen in the far place looked at the approaching tanks with excitement

"We are here!"

"It is so great! It is so great!"

However, as the survivors were celebrating, the soldiers received the Major General’s unreasonable order- ‘Run them over!’

‘Roar!’

A row of tall and huge tanks did not slow down and rushed to the previous holes.

Ye Chen’s long eyes behind the telescope constricted and the excitement was replaced by a cold light. He shouted at the survivors, "Retreat to both sides! Quick!"

Ye Chen’s roar was so sudden, simultaneously, the tanks accelerated.

"They will run us over!"

"Run!"

"Why?"

‘Why?’, that was the question everyone kept asking. Why couldn’t the soldiers see they were there, right in the middle of the road? They could stand on the road for them to see but the tanks would turn them into bloody paste! They were fellow humans, not zombies!

Several children, that had lost their families, couldn’t react since fear had taken over, standing at the center of the road. There were dozens of young children, including the ages of two, three, five year-olds respectively.

"Run! Run!" Ye Chen’s voice was trembling at the sudden turn of events.

It was a pity though; it was too late!

‘Crack-’

Blood splattered everywhere as their fragile bodies were run over by the tanks’ monstrous tracks and turned into a bloody mess. There was no feeling of humanity.

As Ye Chen witnessed the mess on the road, his mind went blank while his body quivered. His eyes were bloodshot as he watched the row of tanks flattening the road.

All life and human feeling were gone!

"F\*ck you bast\*rds!" Ye Chen despised everyone trying to stop him. He rushed over to the tank with a crazy roar while shooting his rifle.

They had even killed the children! Those guys were not human beings!

"Reporting!" It was the voice of a front-line soldier coming from the infuriated Kuang Cheng's radio. "There are survivors ahead-"

"Obliterate them!!" Kuang Cheng roared suddenly while the soldier was still speaking, his voice sounding strange, "Run them over! If you disobey, you might as well shoot yourself! F\*ck you bast\*rd! You pieces of trash!"

The front-line soldiers looked at each other with fear in their eyes.

"Should we run them over?"

"Yes."

‘Crack’

More bodies were pulverized under the tanks' tracks...

# Chapter 155: A Group of Bast\*ards

---

Ye Chen rushed to the middle of the road, aiming at the tank to shoot it. "I will kill you!"

‘Hom!’

Suddenly, the tank accelerated before Ye Chen’s bullet had left the muzzle. He had no time to escape, so he could only watch the tank run him over with bloodshot eyes.

At that very moment-

‘Bang!’

Unexpectedly, a loud noise reverberated in everyone’s ears and the tank came to a stop! Something was wrong, it couldn’t move like before; the tank’s crew was at a loss.

"What happened?"

"I can’t see anything! Nope! Why are we facing the other tanks?"

"What on Earth happened?"

Suddenly, more banging sounds could be heard before the crew could climb out of the tank.

‘Screech!’

The row of tanks was suspended collectively and the soldiers were at a loss. No one knew what was going on; the situation was reported to the limo.

"What’s wrong?" Kuang Cheng took up the speaker.

"Reporting! The situation is unknown!"

Kuang Cheng’s face turned hideous listening to that report, he then turned back ordering a young man in uniform, "Tan Hao. I order you to go and see what’s happening!"

"Yes, Major General!"

On the road, the shocked Ye Chen stared at the monstrous tank before him and then at the row of tanks behind it. There was neither a collision nor firing, but the tanks could not move!

A horrifyingly modified Wrangler was at the center and a strange long thick pole was extending out of it!

‘Gulp!’ Ye Chen swallowed a mouthful of saliva; the pole extending out of the Wrangler seemed so high-tech like it came out of a sci-fi movie.

Yu Chen’s look full of confusion, coupled with the tilted glasses on his face, made him look like a clown. The team’s survivors stared with their wide-opened eyes at the Wrangler and stopped tanks. What happened?

‘Beep! Beep! Beep!’

Suddenly, the roaring sounds of engines coming from approaching normal vehicles startled the crowd. Those vehicles were following behind the Wrangler, their drivers were not afraid of approaching the tank.

At that moment, a military Jeep was fast approaching to the suspended tank and the soldiers in the tanks started rushing out crazily.

The people in the tanks came out crazily. It should be mentioned that the people driving tanks were official soldiers but normal survivors picked after the global darkness. The military had lost 70% of its soldiers so they needed to replenish the ranks even with ordinary people.

Everyone was really shocked to the point they couldn’t speak but stare at the abnormal Wrangler in the middle of the road.

It was not a crossroad vehicle, other than its square appearance even its windows were modified. It was a black car with its windshield replaced by a certain shiny metal; naturally, one could not see the interior from outside. It looked like an iron plate, but

they did not know how the driver could see outside!

‘Bang! Bang!’ The noise of shutting doors filled the air.

A soldier and an officer got off the Jeep; the officer was Tan Hao with a grim expression on his face, while the soldier standing beside him was silently taking note of the situation.

Many people got off the dozens of cars behind the Wrangler. As soon as Ye Chen saw the others his bloodshot eyes almost popped out from excitement since Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi was amongst the crowd.

"Ye Chen?!" Cheng Xianguo found Ye Chen, in a mess after the battle, standing beside the Wrangler.

Ye Chen had a wry smile but he bore his tough demeanor.

"Cheng Xianguo? Yue Zi?"

"Brother Cheng! Brother Yue Zi!"

Lots of people were excited seeing him and rushed to his side. After separating the days they had spent were really tough. They were truly excited after meeting their previous boss; it was like finding their parents.

‘Bang!’

Suddenly, a gunshot came out of nowhere! A young man running toward Cheng Xianguo fell on the ground, no longer moving and blood surging from his head...

Dead? Dead!

Feelings such as excitement and happiness were suddenly gone. Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi, and Ye Chen were stunned and looked at the people from far with eyes full of killing intent.

Why did they kill people like simply slaughtering chickens?!

The shooter was the soldier beside Tan Hao. He was flattering Tan Hao after killing the young man, "Colonel, one less blocking

your path."

Being under Kuang Cheng's wing, the method of shooting and killing to punish someone as a warning to others, was something they did for fun.

"Nice job." Tan Hao praised with a fake smile. Then he asked a soldier rushing out from a tank, "What happened? Can someone explain?"

There was no guilt in their eyes as they did not think it was wrong.

Tan Hao was quite lucky since he was the first one to arrive at Shi City's base. He happened to face a riot in the military base and saved Kuang Cheng after becoming a soldier, killing several zombies. He served as a soldier for a few days and was promoted several ranks, reaching the Colonel rank.

After the apocalypse's escalation, the military was in dire need of personnel as Shi City was so far from Shangjing. People with real abilities had no time managing the military's complicated structure.

Tan Hao's reaction infuriated Cheng Xianguo and the others. Were the desperate survivors really trying to reach such a corrupted base?

It was a group of bast\*rds!

"Reporting to Colonel!" A tank's driver made an informal salute, "The tanks are not operable!"

Although, it was inconceivable and logic-defying, the row of tanks had been broken badly. They couldn't move, even though they seemed fine. The source of damage was unknown, not to mention their insufficient tank knowledge.

"Broken?!" The colonel was extremely angry. Following Kuang Cheng for one month, he had copied his bad temper and really wanted to curse at them.



‘Bang!’

A gunshot interrupted Tan Hao and several drops of blood splashed on his face; his arrogant expression changed to fear within one second. The soldier who shot down Ye Chen’s team member fell on the ground with a bloody hole between his brows.

"Ah! Ahahah!" The young Colonel shouted like a scaredy-cat; he really wasn’t an iron-willed soldier.

Everyone was in an uproar! What made their scalps tingling was not that someone had accurately landed between his brows but they didn’t know from where the shot had come from. They were so nervous that their sweat had changed the color of their clothes. They were not the real soldiers! They were still learning how to handle a gun and bullets!

# Chapter 156: It Is Over

---

Ye Chen and everyone else was shocked by the sudden turn of events...

He Peiyuan had just got off the vehicle, his jaw was numb from shock. How could that have happened? After seeing the soldier die, instantly Chen Shaoye came to his mind; he was the only one capable of pulling such a shot.

He Peiyuan was a soldier to the bone; he thought he could not fight against the military, be it a real soldier or someone wearing a soldier's uniform without the basic training.

Chen Shaoye, sitting in the white van, touched the gun and then put down the speaker silently.

Shang Jiuti sitting on copilot seat frowned and her disappointment could not be hidden. Unexpectedly, Shi City's soldiers had deteriorated to such an extent; she'd have to report at the upper echelons to tidy up that mess.

Chu Han sitting in the Wrangler didn't expect the soldiers to be so unreasonable, killing without saying a word Ye Chen's team member. He clearly remembered that the young man had killed five zombies and had a ten-year-old sister, who he had saved after their parents turned into zombies. After the battle against the zombies, he had even called Chu Han his 'Boss' with a shiny face.

F\*CK YOU!

'Bang!'

Chu Han had a serious expression on his face! He got off the vehicle, forcefully closing the door; his bloodthirst had reached its peak!

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

Seeing Chu Han getting off the vehicle, Bai Yun'er, Chen Shaoye,

Shang Jiuti and everyone else in the cars got off immediately. The pressure they were exuding was menacing!

Since they had dared to kill one of their own, they were ready to dye the ground with blood!

"Wait! I will also get off!" Luo Xiaoxiao said to Shangguan Yuxin who was looking after her.

Chu Han's appearance shocked the soldiers, who have enjoyed their improved status after the apocalypse. They didn't expect a civilian getting off the vehicle with a weapon in his hands, what's worse they had dared to shoot a soldier. In their minds, they were a Major General's entourage, so their status was superior to others'.

Cheng Xianguo and Ye Chen were truly angered and saddened at the same time, but they stood beside Chu Han. Some young men with bloodshot eyes looked at Chu Han while women and children almost cried.

Chu Han was there!

They had finally found him!

Chu Han was like a spiritual leader to them, even though Cheng Xianguo had gathered them first, and Ye Chen led them out of Tong City. But they all knew, Chu Han was someone they could support on after fending off against the zombie tide without anyone getting grievously injured.

They could feel at ease with Chu Han around. He gave off the feeling of home in the twisted world, it was not only thanks to Meltdown System's loyalty power, but it came from their heart.

Seeing all those people getting off the vehicles, Tan Hao's shouting stopped and the tanks' soldiers surrounded him. The people in the front line raised their guns aiming at Chu Han. Their posture while aiming with the guns betrayed they were greenhorns.

The two parties were ready to erupt at any moment, only a zombie pile in the middle was separating them.

Tan Hao's panicked heart calmed after seeing that another gunshot didn't follow after the first shot. The surrounding soldiers made him feel safe. The other party consisted of ordinary people so how could they fight against him? Although they had fewer guns, lots of seasoned soldiers were following behind, so he was not afraid.

What he was really worried about was his image everyone had witnessed his most embarrassing moment, so he had to find a reason to execute them.

Tan Hao took a deep breath and then asked angrily, "Who killed my subordinate? He sure has balls!"

Facing Tan Hao's questioning, Chu Han's evil grin could not be concealed, he threw a glance at the 'Colonel', who was way too young for such a rank, and then ignored him like the small fry he was. He walked toward the angry Ye Chen who was ceaselessly trembling.

"How many partners did we lose?" Chu Han used the word 'We'.

Many women and children were crying really hard but were sensible and just covered their mouths, almost choking, so they wouldn't interrupt Chu Han. Chu Han's two words, 'We' and 'Partners' showed his standing.

Ye Chen's eyes were truly bloodshot. "I'm extremely sorry, only 100 survived."

Being ignored by Chu Han added oil to Tan Hao's anger! At Shi City, whoever with a lower status met him had to bow and show their respect.

Tan Han's expression became hideous, "Didn't you listen to me?! You're really lucky we didn't crash all of you!"

Chu Han kept ignoring him and everyone else stared at him with

cold eyes, except Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er; they didn't even look at him. He was merely a decorative Colonel, they wouldn't stoop as low as to look at him.

Chu Han didn't turn around, his eyes were fixed on the remaining survivors with sad faces. Those people were his partners, they had faced a life-or-death battle together. Compared with the torturing apocalypse, Tan Hao's attitude made them feel true despair.

Chu Han's thick killing intent could no longer be suppressed, he pointed at the survivors in uniform and asked Ye Chen in a calm tone, "How many people did they kill?"

"Several-" Ye Chen choked with sobs, "Several children, they run them over!"

A few tears rolled from Ye Chen's bloodshot eyes as he was thinking about the innocent children's bodies under the tanks' tracks...

"Don't you know that circumstances and priorities have changed?" Listening to Chu Han's conversation, Tan Hao raised his chin and continued with an arrogant tone, "Not only didn't you make way for our entourage you even dared to block our way! You're really lucky we didn't crash all of you! But now, you even dared killing one of our own! You must pay for what you did!"

Tan Hao's mission was to control the mass so that the Major General, Kuang Cheng, would give them more benefits. As far as the several children were concerned, it was the apocalypse; they would only be burdens!

Ye Chen and the others gripped their fists angrily. Was everyone in Shi City's base like that? Was that the base's true nature?

He Peiyuan was heart-broken, it was the first time he was wishing for Chen Shaoye to shoot the arrogant bast\*rd.

"I suggest you stop blocking our road and retreat to make way for

us, otherwise, you must die when after the Major General reaches here!" Tan Hao still talked ceaselessly, "I will give you one minute, if you keep staying here, don't blame for being ruthless."

Chu Han's eyes flashed and looked at Chen Shaoye.

"Kill him!"

# Chapter 157: All

---

That bast\*rd should no longer live!

‘Bang!’

How fast were Chen Shaoye’s sharpshooting skills? Before Chu Han’s voice had faded, Tan Hao who had been a ‘Colonel’ for only a few days fell on the ground with a fountain of blood surging out between his brows!

"He’s dead!?"

"He died?"

"How can this be?"

At the very moment Tan Hao’s lifeless body landed on the ground panic took over the soldiers surrounding him, they were truly scared. How could a human have such terrifying sharpshooting skills?

"Chu Han! He is a Colonel!" He Peiyuan was shocked and said with a quivering voice. Even though he was not a true soldier, he still possessed the Colonel rank.

"How dare you shoot our Colonel?" The other soldiers also aimed at Chu Han and Chen Shaoye after hearing He Peiyuan. Their hats were askew and they did not know how to load the guns. The arrogant air they exuded was really funny.

"Everybody calm down, keep silent!" He Peiyuan such an old soldier hurried to persuade them; his forehead was filled with sweat from fear.

It was a pity that Chu Han did not care about He Peiyuan’s opinion.

At that moment, a row of guns was aiming at him, but he did not get scared, on the contrary, he was smiling like a madman. He raised his foot slightly and then paced for a while. He was

infuriated with the arrogant bast\*rd, that a Major General had personally promoted!

"Soldiers?" Chu Han paced and then said ironically, "Did you join the army less than one month or not? You don't even know how to pull a trigger! Why makes you think that you are qualified to wear that uniform?"

In everyone's eyes, Chu Han's behavior was really arrogant!

Ye Chen, Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi were shocked. They knew Chu Han was powerful but would he have a good ending after challenging the military?

He Peiyuan sighed heavily since he knew it was only the beginning.

Shang Jiuti was shocked as she was taking note of his actions and behavior. Did he start pacing? Nearly each pacing movement meant that his killing intent was at its peak.

Absolutely-

"All." Suddenly Chu Han stopped pacing and the bloodthirst coming from his black pupils reached its peak, "All of you should be killed."

Chen Shaoye raised his gun without hesitation and silently pulled the trigger

‘Bang! Bang! Bang!’

The bullets' speed was so amazing that no one could react fast enough. Chen Shaoye killed several soldiers still loading, showcasing the difference in their strength. The change the black crystals had brought surpassed common sense, shooting dozens inexperienced soldiers was nothing.

One bullet for each soldier! Killing people was the same as killing ducks.

It was inconceivable how could Chu Han fight against the



military!? The military was a huge force, was he not afraid!? The source of shock was Chu Han's order and Chen Shaoye's terrifying shooting skills. Many soldiers and one Colonel had lost their lives with a single magazine...

No bullet had been wasted. They could not hide, so everyone died quickly.

In less than a minute they were all dead!

Chu Han's calmness shocked everyone while he was silently watching the massacre.

I will kill you all since you dared to kill my men!

Ye Chen and Cheng Xianguo coming from Tong City were truly shocked while the ordinary survivors felt a warm feeling in their hearts. Chu Han was opposing the soldiers for their sake, he didn't only protect them, and he became a scapegoat!

"Chu Han! This?" He Peiyuan's legs were trembling, "You're in a lot of trouble!"

Shang Jiuti was also shocked but she recovered immediately. Although what Chu Han did was problematic, it was only a Colonel and she could handle with it.

The Colonel and his soldiers died really fast, it was so easy to kill them that Chen Shaoye was dumbfounded. He retracted his gun and shook his head asking, "Boss, are they really soldiers?"

Not only Chen Shaoye doubted it, everyone else showed strange expressions; something was wrong. They had guns but why did they not shoot?

Chu Han smiled, real soldiers kept decreasing and ordinary people started taking up arms and wearing the military uniform. Chen Shaoye still did not know how powerful he currently was. Based on Chu Han's previous life, Chen Shaoye should be called Major General, a powerful one at that.

He Peiyuan did not know what to say and just sighed. How could they survive now?

At that moment, the roaring sounds of vehicles came from afar and soon vast military cars, surrounding a luxury and shiny limo in the middle, came in everyone's vicinity.

Chu Han stood silently since the real military force was approaching they were nothing like Tan Hao and his subordinates. Some people planning to escape hesitated after seeing the fearless Chu Han. They preferred believing in Chu Han, even though he had kicked a hornet's nest because the people from Shi City's base greatly disappointed them.

Kuang Cheng was a really fat man, he got off the vehicle and several soldiers followed behind. He was holding a gun in his hand tightly. After getting off the vehicles he saw the several bodies on the ground; Even his confidant, Tan Hao, was killed?

"Who is the shooter? How dare you!" The Major General was truly infuriated his temper had become worse after the apocalypse. "You dare to kill soldiers? Are you sick of living?"

The limo's door opened before Chu Han could react and Kuang Zhiran came out impatiently. After the global darkness, human's bodies and social status had changed. Even an ordinary man such as Kuang Zhiran could get off a vehicle after losing so much blood due to his severed hand.

"Dad! Why did we stop?"

Hearing his son's voice, Kuang Cheng hurried to shout, "Come and help my son!"

A group of people immediately surrounded Kuang Zhiran tightly.

Chu Han witnessed everything silently but he was not in a hurry to fight or say anything. In his previous life he had been to the base, so he was familiar with the military's situation. It was totally different from the radio's broadcast; the military gradually

retreated and the city would fall soon.

If he was right, the force led by the Major General, Kuang Cheng, was the last team to retreat. Chu Han didn't hesitate to fight since he knew about it.

Kuang Cheng's team was the weakest one since the most powerful person had already left. The military had abandoned Shi City.

"I don't need your help! I am not a cripple! Just kill whoever blocks my path. I don't want to stay here anymore!" Kuang Zhiran's eyes almost popped out after finishing, Chu Han looked at him with a sneer.

Chu Han's disdainful expression infuriated Kuang Zhiran!

# Chapter 158: I Want You Dead

---

"Who gave you the permission to kill my soldiers!? I sentence you to death!" Kuang Cheng did not pay attention to his son's expression as he was giving his judgment.

"Dad!" Kuang Zhiran ran to Kuang Cheng and then pointed at Chu Han, "It's Him! HIM !"

"What?" Kuang Cheng was confused.

Kuang Zhiran grit his teeth, "He was the one who cut my hand!"

"WHAT?!" Kuang Cheng's complexion darkened looking at Chu Han. Just looking at his eyes, it was obvious he'd kill the boy in front of him.

"Don't worry, dad is here! I won't let them off!" Kuang Cheng comforted his miserable son while looking at Chu Han fiercely. He angrily shouted, "You dared to hurt my son! Do you know who I am?!"

Chu Han glanced at him and then ignored him, averting his eyes to the soldiers. They were 20 people, 19 of them were ordinary men and the other one had evolved to phase 1. Most of the soldiers in the cars didn't get off; the Major General was not that popular in the military.

Kuang Cheng was trembling with anger, tightening his grip on the gun, after Chu Han deliberately ignored him; he wanted to kill the guy!

Luo Xiaoxia getting off the car, with Shangguan Yuxin's help, looked at the scene and then pointed at Kuang Zhiran shouting, "IT'S YOU!?"

Luo Xiaoxiao's voice was not polite at all, it was so loud that Kuang Cheng and Kuang Zhiran and the others looked at her. Many people were dazed. The shout came from the little loli, a beautiful twelve-year-old girl?

"You are such a bast\*rd!" Luo Xiaoxiao was really arrogant and overbearing seeing Kuang Zhiran hiding behind Kuang Cheng. Her face was red with anger! She bent down to pick up a stone and suddenly threw it at Kuang Zhiran.

‘Pat!’

Kuang Zhiran was hurt as the rock successfully landed on him.

Everyone was in a daze! Luo Xiaoxiao dared to throw the stone at the Major General’s son?!

Luo Xiaoxiao’s action was so quick that Shangguan Yuxin did not notice the rock flying away. The surprise was all over the female doctor’s face, she knew that Luo Xiaoxiao was arrogant but didn’t know the extent of her arrogance; that man was the Major General’s son!

"I want you dead!" Luo Xiaoxiao threw the rock and cursed, " You ran me over, I can’t stand the fact you’re still alive!"

Luo Xiaoxiao’s stone hit Kuang Zhiran, he had never been treated like that before, so his killing intent burst! Coupled with the anger he felt after Chu Han severing his hand, he just shouted, "Fuck you! You should cherish that I ran you over; it means you mattered in my eyes! You’re a bast\*rd survivor! Do you know who I am? Do you know what kind of blood runs through my veins? I will tell you! My dad is a Major General; do you nameless survivors know what his rank means? My life is superior to all your lives added!"

"And you!" Kuang Zhiran’s bloodshot eyes stared at Chu Han angrily, "Chu Han! I’ll let you suffer for opposing someone like me!"

"Shoot! Shoot! Kill them all!" Kuang Zhiran shouted angrily, "Don’t hurt Chu Han and the little b\*tch, I want to slowly torture them! I will give the little b\*tch to some beggars to rape her more than 20 times!"

"You’ve got some balls hitting my son!" Kuang Cheng was really

angry and pointed at Chu Han quavering, "Kill them all! Kill them all! Don't hurt Chu Han and that little b\*tch, I will personally dismember them!"

‘Clank!’

The row of guns aimed at Chu Han and his men. They all knew that Kuang Cheng loved his son so those people had to die today.

"Wait! Put down your guns!" Before they fired, a middle-aged soldier shouted loudly and walked forward excitedly. He rushed to the survivors standing with Chu Han, "Xiao Xia? Are you Xiao Xia?"

"Dad? Dad?" Chu Xia standing behind Chu Han covered her mouth and was excitedly running toward her father, "Dad! Dad!" Chu Xia was a junior middle school student and lived in Tong City with her mother, who died after the apocalypse. Her father performed military service Shi City's military. It was out of her expectation that she would meet her father there. She was really agitated that she could not run faster to her father's embrace.

The father was really excited and hurried to hug his daughter, but at that moment-

‘Bang!’

White smoke came out of Kuang Zhiran's pistol, "You're sick of living!"

Chu Xia's excitement was gone and she became as pale as a ghost. She saw her father kneeling on the ground with blood surging out of his right leg.

Chu Xia's father was in a panic and turned back to look at Kuang Zhiran while kneeling down, "She is my daughter! Can't I be with my daughter?"

"Who allowed you? You don't deserve it!" Kuang Zhiran shouted, "A bast\*rd like you should kill these people! I will kill you if you don't get moving!"

Kuang Cheng did not reject the behavior of his son. Chu Han had severed Kuang Zhiran's hand, so he would not blink if his son killed a single soldier or all of them! To him, his son's life was more important than survivors or soldiers'!"

"Hurry up!" Kuang Cheng looked at the soldiers coldly.

The surrounding soldiers could not help but frown and disobey Kuang Cheng. Kuang Zhiran and Kuang Cheng's attitude really disappointed them. Even though they were soldiers and had followed orders, they also had families and friends. The middle-aged soldier who was shot was their war mate. They had experienced bloody battles together but Kuang Zhiran had the balls to shoot him?

It was too much!

"Kill them all!" Kuang Zhiran looked at the soldiers and even kicked a soldier, "You are a bast\*rd! Cheap men, you are the same as the lowly survivors!"

'Bang! Bang! Bang!'

Powerful kicks landed on the poor soldier. Kuang Zhiran even stepped on the soldier's face after kicking him to the ground. The young soldier face's turned bloody after the ruthless slamming.

No soldier could conceal their anger but they had no choice, Kuang Cheng was a Major General and Kuang Zhiran was his son. They would die facing Kuang Zhiran's violent temper, so they could only silently endure.

Chu Xia's father lying prone on the ground tried hard to support himself and tried to tell Chu Xia with his eyes, "Don't come here, leave!"

Chu Xia wiped her tears fiercely and did not listen to her father. She ran to Chu Han and caught his clothes with trembling hands while helplessly crying.

"Please! Help me!"

# Chapter 159: In For A Penny, In For A Pound

---

Everyone looked at the tragic scene angrily; it was out of their expectation that one of Shi City's Major Generals would be like that. He was really violent with no human feelings.

Chen Shaoye loaded and waited for Chu Han's order.

The whole scene was unbearable for Luo Xiaoxiao. She picked up another stone and threw it at Kuang Zhiran again, "Assh\*le! I will kill you!"

Luo Xiaoxiao's behavior infuriated Kuang Zhiran and Kuang Cheng once again.

"B\*tch! You should go and die!"

Chu Xia grabbed Chu Han's clothes while crying.

Chu Xia's father shouted nervously, "Go! Go!"

She raised her head begging, "Chu Han-"

'Pat!'

Chu Han's palm touched her head in order to cover her eyes. He didn't want her to see his furious expression. His voice and expression were in total contrast since his tone was really soft, "Get back and close your eyes."

After finishing-

'Clash!'

Chu Han threw the Xiuluo ax with all his strength! One could only see its dark shadow as it rapidly accelerated before beheading Kuang Zhiran!

"Stop-"

'Puff!'

Kuang Zhiran head and body were separated!



‘Gulp!’

Blood surged out to the ground ceaselessly and Kuang Zhiran’s arrogant face rolled several times, while his lifeless body lied on the ground. The ax’s extreme speed made astonished everyone. No one could stop Chu Han’s ferocious attack.

Kuang Cheng could not breathe after fresh blood splashed on his face. He looked his son’s head rolling on the ground; his son could not even scream before dying.

He Peiyuan took a deep breath. How could Chu Han cut Kuang Zhiran’s head?!

Luo Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye grinned as they liked Chu Han’s killing method.

Chu Han’s Xiulou ax made a half circle in the air making the blood fall on the ground; it was a shocking bloody radian. Chu Han’s expression was really calm when the ax landed back on his hand.

"SHOOT! SHOOT!" Kuang Cheng shouted and yelled at the surrounding soldiers, "Kill him! Kill him! You are a bast\*rd! Assh\*le! You can’t even stop a single, pieces of trash! My son! Oh, my son!"

It was a pity that only a few soldiers obeyed Kuang Cheng while the ones called bast\*rd and such, looked at him with cold eyes. The hate in their eyes was almost the same as Chu Han’s since they were soldiers, not bast\*rds or assh\*les!

The angry Kuang Cheng did not see an old soldier getting off a low-key military Jeep in the back. The old soldier was in common camouflage attire. Although his clothes were really simple, he exuded a dignified air.

The row of soldiers subconsciously made way for him. The old soldier had no gun and just walked there with steady strides.

Chu Han raised the ax after seeing the old soldier. His accuracy

had reached its peak, so he would be able to sever Kuang Cheng's head with such an extreme speed; he would die for sure.

They were in for a penny and in for a pound before the old soldier's arrival!

Kuang Cheng looked with terror at the approaching ax! He had no way to escape.

‘Clang!’

A clear and deafening sound was heard and the Xiuluo ax stopped.

"Ah! Ahahah!" Kuang Cheng fell on the ground and a smelly odor came from his pants. He looked at the black ax near him with panicked eyes. He was almost cut!

Chu Han tightened his grip and looked at a fierce young soldier blocking the ax with a long knife.

"Name?" Chu Han's battle intent had been intrigued.

"Zhan Yiming." The young man's battle intent was no lower than Chu Han's. There were no badges on the young soldier but there were several footprints on his back and chest. He was the young soldier Kuang Cheng had kicked for disobeying orders.

Chu Han's smile grew, "Zhan Yiming, it is a good name."

He was a phase 2 evolutionary, higher than Chu Han, but Chu Han was not afraid. Zhan Yiming was only Zhan Yiming, not the scary Xiao Qi.

"You blocked me from killing me. Don't blame me being ruthless." Chu Han's smile could make one's scalp tingle.

Zhan Yiming felt Chu Han's strength gradually increasing, "Only a phase 1 evolutionary, yet so defiant."

‘Clash!’

The two men battled fiercely, in front of Kuang Cheng, with

countless exchanges; they were really fast, only their overlapping shadows could be seen.

The surrounding soldiers had conflicting emotions; they felt it was a pity that Kuang Cheng hadn't died and many of them were shocked with their thoughts. They focused on the battle, some soldiers even admired Chu Han's courage.

They guessed he should be famous judging from his arrogant demeanor and battle prowess but it was a pity that he met Zhan Yiming.

Chu Han could not win, that's what the soldiers thought.

Kuang Cheng was speechless witnessing their fierce battle; he was really useless and incompetent. He just kept shouting and tried to crawl his way out.

Kuang Cheng did not know how far he had crawled before suddenly seeing a pair of feet. He looked up and raised his hand. An old and powerful face came to his eyes when he raised his head.

"Help! Help me!" The scared Kuang Cheng screamed at the old soldier.

The old soldier frowned and just raised his foot breaking free from the Major general's hand, and then he stood there watching Chu Han and Zhan Yiming's fight. The soldiers not helping the father and son looked down; they did not regret their decision.

The old soldier's air and demeanor shocked Chen Shaoye and everyone else. They were worried about Chu Han since he was not a trash as Kuang Cheng. The old soldier should be a big-shot since the soldiers respected him so much.

Luo Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti looked at each other frowning. Why was 'he' there? It was troubling.

Shangguan Yuxin's pupils narrowed the looking at the old man unconvincingly.

The dazed Kuang Cheng recovered after several seconds. Then, he climbed up and stood beside the old soldier, looking at Chu Han fighting with Zhan Yiming with cold eyes. He was thinking about how to torture Chu Han after his loss.

Similarly, Kuang Cheng also thought that Chu Han would not win.

The two men's momentum was great and kept increasing. They were really excited fighting each other; the bystanders even took a few steps back to give them space.

# Chapter 160: Broken

---

"Wen Lao, this guy can't survive." Kuang Cheng said to the old soldier, "Allow Zhan Yiming to kill him."

The old soldier just glanced at him and said nothing. He just frowned and focused on the battle...

"All people prepare for battle!" Kuang Cheng thought the old man agreed, so he ordered, "Kill everyone!"

Bang!

A loud sound reverberated after he gave the order.

‘Bzz-’

The shiny Xiuluo ax in Chu Han's hand came down from a strange angle, landing with extreme speed on Zhan Yiming's weapon; the friction sound was intense.

Zhan Yiming was unable to move as Chu Han's pressure was insufferable; the battle had depleted most of his energy. Knife and ax collided in the air and Chu Han rushed forward without hesitation.

‘Crash!’

So powerful!

Nobody could believe it! Chu Han had landed a heavy blow on Zhan Yiming's long knife and cut it in two! He hadn't used much of the Xiuluo ax's power.

‘Clang!’

The half long knife dropped on the ground and it was inserted three inches in the ground.

It was not a coincidence or accident; the half knife fell to the ground beside the Kuang Cheng. The angle was so strange that Kuang Cheng's hand was barely cut!

"Ah! Ahhh!" Kuang Cheng came back to reality but he started shouting.

The shock was apparent on the bystanders' eyes while the old soldier's frown intensified.

‘Bang!’

Zhan Yinming was forced back after the heavy attack and blood almost surged out from his chest.

Deathly silence...

Zhan Yiming looked at Chu Han unconvincingly and with shock in his eyes. He was not only shocked by Chu Han what truly shocked him was that his strength surpassed a phase 2 evolutionary. His weapon was cut?!

The phase 2 Zhan Yiming was no better than the reincarnated Chu Han with abundant battle experience. Besides, Chu Han's talents, force, and accuracy granted by the meltdown system could let him stand his ground against a phase 2 evolutionary. He was even stronger than common phase 2 evolutionary.

‘Clash!’

He rotated the Xiuluo ax looking at Zhan Yiming with appreciation. Chu Han admired him for his unwillingness to admit defeat although he was not a powerful phase 2 evolutionary. They would fight to the death if he did not cut Zhan Yiming's weapon.

The battle had ended and Chu Han was the winner.

Looking at Zhan Yiming covering the wound on his chest, all soldiers were dazed. Even the strongest soldier in the team had failed.

Chu Han was that powerful?!

‘Click!’

The soldiers standing beside the old soldier held their guns tightly and aimed at Chu Han; they were so many that Chu Han

would be definitely turned into Swiss cheese. The troop was alarmed and scared. No one cared if Kuang Zhiran was dead but they respected Zhan Yiming.

Chu Han stood at the same place while Kuang Zhiran's head was still rolling; it was so red.

Zhan Yiming approached the old soldier and then looked down worriedly, "Sorry, Wen Lao, I-"

"Don't be so sad." The old soldier interrupted Zhan Yiming quietly and asked Chu Han with a powerful voice, "Evolutionary?"

Chu Han looked the old soldier with directly in the eyes. He did not affirm nor deny. He just looked at the Kuang Cheng beside the old soldier with cold eyes.

"Fire!" Suddenly, Kuang Cheng shouted, "Kill them all!"

Chen Shaoye loaded his gun and aimed at Kuang Cheng, "Shut up! You are such a bold ass!"

"You-" Kuang Cheng was so angry that his body was quivering. He said to the old soldier vehemently, "These people blocked our path and even killed soldiers. They must be killed."

"Oh?" The old soldier looked at the several bodies in uniform and smiled at Chu Han weirdly, "You have balls."

Chu Han smiled weirdly and looked fearlessly, "To be honest, I didn't kill a single soldier."

Kuang Cheng shouted, "Bullsh\*t-"

The old soldier looked at Kuang Cheng fiercely making him swallow his next words. The old soldier looked at Chu Han meaningfully, "What do you mean?"

Chu Han rummaged the dead bodies on the ground with the Xiuluo ax, "These men didn't even know how to handle a gun. How many years have they served in the military? Do you have any proof? Should they be soldiers enlisted informally? And-"

He pressed the Xiuluo ax on Kuang Zhiran's head bluntly and even poked his eyes out, making them roll on the ground. The terrible scene shocked a thousand soldiers. Chu Han's voice was really calm, "Don't tell me that he is also the soldier? Is he?"

"Are you sick of living!? Bast\*rd! You such-" Kuang Cheng shouted angrily after witnessing the torture inflicted on his son's dead body, "You are an abomination."

The old soldier ignored Kuang Cheng completely and then suddenly admired Chu Han, "Young man, you do have balls!"

"Wen Qisheng!" Kuang Cheng screamed and stared at the old soldier, "He killed my son! Did you forget?!"

The old soldier, Wen Qisheng, looked at him slightly and then smiled. He squatted down and said to Luo Xiaoxiao, "Miss Luo, how do you do?"

He ignored the death of the Major General's son, Zhan Yiming's defeat and just smiled at the little loli.

The soldiers were confused with Wen Qisheng's words and looked at his rapidly changing expression on his face. The old soldier was famous for his strictness and the strength of his words, but he suddenly showed an indescribable smile, so they were shocked. Did they see correctly?

Chen Shaoye focusing on Chu Han didn't care much while Shangguan Yuxin who knew Wen Qisheng's identity was shocked. Then, everyone cast their eyes on Luo Xiaoxiao!

Luo Xiaoxiao? Miss Luo? Who was she?

Luo Xiaoxiao surrounded by all those gazes, like a three-thousand-watt highlight bulb, just snorted arrogantly and then turned her back. She ignored Wen Qisheng who seemed really important!

The mass was shocked again and then they all worried about the girl, Luo Xiaoxiao; she was courageous.



Kuang Cheng was enjoying it since he thought the girl was doomed to die!

# Chapter 161: Bah!

---

"Hehehe!" Unexpectedly, Wen Qisheng smiled and then said to Luo Xiaoxiao patiently, "Miss Luo, do you blame me for not finding you as soon as possible? Did you face any difficulties during your journey? Are you wounded?"

His protective attitude shocked everyone!

Kuang Cheng knew that something was wrong since Wen Qisheng was not acting. He stared at Luo Xiaoxiao intensely and racked his brain about the girl's identity.

Luo Xiaoxiao was really rude listening to Wen Qisheng.

"Bah!"

The little girl said 'bah' to Wen Qisheng rudely and then ran to Chu Han catching his hand. She said in a spoiled tone, "Brother Chu Han, the old geezer is annoying!"

Bah?

How dare she 'bah' at Wen Qisheng?

Annoying?

Did she call Wen Qisheng annoying?

Shangguan Yuxin was too scared to drag Luo Xiaoxiao back. The others were completely shocked; the little girl shouldn't know who the man was!

Not only the soldiers, but Wen Qisheng was also dazed. His eyes narrowed scanning Chu Han. He was wondering what he had done to Luo Xiaoxiao to like him so much? Luo Xiaoxiao was not a girl someone could easily please. Beside the old man, whose family name was Luo in Shangjing, it was Wen Qisheng's first time seeing Luo Xiaoxiao acting like a spoiled brat.

"Wen Lao," Suddenly, Shang Jiuti moved forward and smiled to Wen Qisheng politely, "He is Chu Han. It's thanks to him that Luo

Xiaoxiao and I survived."

It sounded vague but Wen Qisheng's pupils narrowed. He understood Shang Jiuti's words; Chu Han had saved Luo Xiaoxiao's life.

"I see." He nodded at Shang Jiuti calmly, which meant that he wouldn't mistreat Chu Han.

Everyone's gazes jumped between Wen Qisheng, Chu Han, Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao with wide-open mouths; one could stuff an egg in the bystanders' mouths.

Then Wen Qisheng's sharp eyes landed on Bai Yun'er standing among the crowd; his surprise was quite obvious. Different from his tender tone toward Luo Xiaoxiao and the subordinate attitude he showed to Shang Jiuti, there was a fear in his tone, "Miss Bai."

Again, everyone focused on Bai Yun'er looking like a fairy. Many soldiers' face turned red and looked down. Chen Shaoye and his subordinates were really confused since Wen Qisheng was afraid of her.

Bai Yuner's reaction was much more impolite than Luo Xiaoxiao's. Her tone was really tough and it sounded like she was speaking to a subordinate, "If you want something, you can discuss it with Chu Han. I'm too lazy to deal with it."

Wen Qisheng nodded slightly without refuting. He looked at Chu Han to re-evaluate him. His shock was hard to describe. What had the guy done to those two women that they'd protect him at the same time?

Many soldiers were shocked to the point of their jaws falling to the ground. They looked at Bai Yun'er with dazed eyes and large mouths. Who was that girl?

Kuang Cheng knew he had kicked a hornet's nest after hearing Bai Yuner's words and Wen Qisheng's strange response. He looked at the spoiled Luo Xiaoxiao beside Chu Han and the aloof and

arrogant figure in the far place.

Kuang Cheng carefully stared at the spoiled girl next to Chu Han. Suddenly, a familiar figure came to his mind. It was a face he had seen many times from afar.

Miss Luo?

Kuang Cheng's heart skipped a beat after considering her name. Miss was a simple title, which was used by many people. But 'Miss Luo' was a famous name in Shangjing's circle of second or third army generation.

There was only one Miss Luo in the entire Huaxia.

The girl could roll and pee in the hall if she wanted!

God!

Fear took over Kuang Cheng's heart since the girl was 'that' man's granddaughter!

Only one path awaited him; death!

"Please show mercy! Please show mercy!" Kuang Cheng kneeled and started kowtowing several times; he didn't care about his image anymore.

"I am blind! So was my son! Don't kill me! I was really wrong! Miss Luo, Miss Bai, please show mercy!"

Kuang Cheng's sudden actions made the bystanders sigh. The arrogant and powerful Major General was now kneeling down and begging for mercy. What a coward!

Bai Yun'er frowned slightly, "I hate hearing my name from your dirty mouth."

He disgusted her.

Luo Xiaoxiao was ruthless, "Kowtowing to me is useless. You should be kowtowing to Brother Chu Han."

Kuang Cheng didn't hesitate at all and kowtowed to Chu Han, or

to be more precise he slammed his head on the ground. "Master Chu Han! Please, forgive me!! I will not do it again! I will not do it again."

He Peiyuan, Shangguan Yuxin, and Cheng Xianguo were confused. What kind of boss had they followed? Even a Major General was kowtowing?!

Chen Shaoye's pride couldn't be hidden as his chin was almost up to the sky. His boss was powerful!

Anger flashed in Wen Qisheng's eyes. He didn't preside over Shi City's military so he didn't know about Kuang Cheng's vile actions. He and Zhan Yiming were in charge of finding Luo Xiaoxiao. However, Kuang Cheng's action at the moment infuriated Wen Shengqi.

He suppressed people of lower status and flattered his superiors? How could he be considered a soldier? How could he be a Major General?

"Wen Lao General." Chu Han said suddenly and everyone focused on him. General? Wen Qisheng narrowed his eyes and was confused. How could he know about his rank?

Chu Han ignored the intense gazes and said casually, "Huaxia's soldiers dare to kneel down? How is it possible?"

Wen Qisheng's eyes narrowed once more and gave a title to Chu Han, "Fierce."

"Effective immediately, I relieve you of your duties!" The old man said slightly and decided Kuang Cheng's fate. It was Wen Qisheng's largest concession. He could feel Chu Han's killing intent but couldn't sentence him to death since he was Huaxia's soldier, although he had committed atrocities.

"Aaaaah!! No! No! You can't do that to me!" Kuang Cheng shouted.

"So it was that easy." Chu Han sneered suddenly and raised the

Xiuluo ax.

What did he mean?

"Stop!" Wen Qisheng shouted suddenly but it was too late.

The bystanders were so shocked that they couldn't even react-

# Chapter 162: Admiration

---

‘Puff!’

Chu Han killed him without blinking. Kuang Cheng’s shouts stopped after blood splashed everywhere. His head was rolling like his son’s.

He killed him?!

Kuang Zhiran’s death could be ignored since he was not a soldier, but Kuang Cheng was a Major General. He was a high-ranking officer, even though his ranks had been revoked a few seconds ago. How could Chu Han kill him like that?!

Why did he kill him?

Everyone was astonished by Chu Han’s courage. Bloodthirst could only be accumulated after extremely killing lots of people; it was like one’s reflection. How many people could Chu Han have killed?

Wen Qisheng’s eyelid jumped, and he was infuriated. Although Kuang Cheng had been fired, how could Chu Han kill him? That guy was really arrogant!

Chu Han ignored the unhappiness in old soldier’s eyes and insolently smiled. He looked at Wen Qisheng and lied to him, "I was afraid of killing an active soldier in front of you."

Afraid?

"Hum! Yeah, you seem really scared!"

Wen Qisheng stared at Chu Han. He thought Kuang Cheng would certainly die if Zhan Yiming didn’t protect him, but he was in the mood to press the matter further. Wen Qisheng gave another title to Chu Han, "Crazy!"

"You are really lawless!" Wen Qisheng looked at Chu Han arrogantly with anger.

Chu Han was not scared of him and his killing intent surged gripping the Xiuluo ax. He looked at Wen Qisheng calmly. It seemed that the old soldier's identity and title meant nothing to him; it was the truth.

He didn't give a damn about one's status. If he wanted to kill someone, nobody could stop him.

The atmosphere was really tense. An old General with illustrious military exploits against a young man, their auras were so weird that others would think they were nearly the same.

It was inconceivable. Everyone had complicated expressions, mixed with fear, looking at Chu Han had. He not only defeated Zhan Yiming but also killed Kuang Cheng fearlessly, without caring about the consequences. He was not afraid standing against the infuriated Wen Qisheng that could shake Shi City's military.

"Wen Lao!" Suddenly, Bai Yun'er from afar interrupted the staring contest between Wen Qisheng and Chu Han.

Wen Qisheng was shocked and recovered from his angry state. "Miss Bai, you?"

"You" this word could daze many people.

"Nothing." Bai Yun'er fixed her long hair and cast her eyes on Chu Han. "Everyone's value is different."

What did it mean?!

"Wen Lao." At this moment, Shang Jiuti also stepped forward and stood along with Chu Han. She started saying to the others, "You should hurry back to Shangjing. Luo Xiaoxiao is still wounded. How about leaving at this moment?"

Everyone looked at the people in the center. There were so many people standing along with Chu Han, including Luo Xiaoxiao, Bai Yun'er, Shang Jiuti, Chen Shaoye and others.

They would choose to stand by Chu Han's side, even their



opponents were soldiers.

Their unity was shocking!

After some time...

"Get in line! We are going to leave Shi City." The old soldier ordered slightly and followed Shang Jiuti's suggestion.

Wen Qisheng conceded just like that? At that moment, Chu Han's image was engraved in the soldiers' mind. Only a few people could make Wen Qisheng concede.

Although Shang Jiuti's identity wasn't as special as Bai Yun'er and Luo Xiaoxiao's, she could not be ignored. Three women stood beside Chu Han so Wen Qisheng had no choice, although Chu Han killed Kuang Cheng.

Just as what Bai Yun'er said, Chu Han's value could not be ignored. Young people with extraordinary battle prowess were what Huaxia needed the most in this messy world. Kuang Cheng's value could not be compared with his value. Although Wen Qisheng was old, his head was still clear. He did not want to make Chu Han his enemy but just wanted to frustrate him. Unfortunately, he was the one being annoyed in the end, without successfully frustrating Chu Han.

Looking at the survivors Chu Han had gathered, Wen Qisheng could not help shaking his head. Kuang Cheng was not a visionary; a common soldier could not reach that level, but Wen Qisheng standing high for so long could see it clearly.

What was the rarest resource beside materials after the apocalypse?

It was humans.

Gathering different common people with various emotional states and spirit, as well as the fact they were not brainwashed or in shackles, but most importantly it was their decision proved that Chu Han had a bright future ahead of him.

"What about them?" Zhan Yiming pointed at Chu Han and his men. He was asking if the others should follow, other than Luo Xiaoxiao and the girls. Although Chu Han had defeated him, he was not bitter; Chu Han's power had convinced him.

Wen Qisheng turned back and looked at Chu Han carefully. One second later, he turned to Luo Xiaoxiao. "Come to Shangjing with me and the survivors can follow. Shi City has already been abandoned. We should leave together."

Luo Xiaoxiao turned her head; she was so unwilling.

Cheng Xianguo, Yue Zi, and Shangguan could finally breathe. It was so good burying the hatchet. Meanwhile, everyone's admiration toward Chu Han skyrocketed. He killed a Major General but nothing happened. Their boss was really powerful.

They knew that although Bai Yun'er and the other women helped, the one who made Wen Qisheng concede was Chu Han because of his battle prowess. Luo Xiaoxiao and Bai Yun'er's involvement would be useless if Chu Han was as arrogant as Kuang Cheng.

The old General's attitude was really dubious and the soldiers were not fools. They put down their weapons and talked with the survivors. Shangguan Yuxin took out the bullet from Chu Xia's father and wrapped his leg carefully.

Chu Xia choked and said, 'Thank You' to Shangguan Yuxin. The girl who had experienced the apocalypse had finally met her family.

Chu Xia's father comforted his daughter and couldn't help but stare at the young man sitting on the roadside.

"His name was Chu Han?" Chu Xia's father asked in a complicated tone.

"Yes!" A beautiful smile bloomed on Chu Xia's face when Chu Han was mentioned, "I call him Brother Chu Han. He is the most

powerful person that I have seen!"

## Chapter 163: Dan? Er Dan?

---

"Is he more powerful than your father?" Chu Xia's father could not help but tease his daughter since he was the most powerful in her heart.

"Em-" Chu Xia pouted since the question annoyed her. Finally, she sighed, "Father is powerful, but Brother Chu Han is more powerful, I think."

Chu Xia's father choked but couldn't refute since it was the truth.

Chu Han sat on the roadside with the Xiuluo ax beside him. He looked the busy people in front of him. It may be the last day he spent time with those people and he did not know when they would meet again.

His eyes landed on Chen Shaoye helping Luo Xiaoxiao and others to carry thing, and he wanted to say something.

"Hey."

Suddenly, a young soldier appeared before Chu Han, and worship was all over his young face. "Brother, you are so powerful! Do you know who Zhan Yiming you defeated is? He is someone Wen Lao has trained. He has been following Wen Lao for many years and his strength is great. He is our team's number one expert. But you defeated him so easily and then cut the long knife that he was so proud of! Brother, you are really powerful! Really powerful!"

The young soldier's admiration was intense, and he showed his clean white teeth smiling. Chu Han guessed his age should be around twenty.

"What's your name?" He smiled calmly and did not mind having a good relationship with soldiers as most of them were disciplined and weren't devoid of human feelings, in contrast with other teams.

"I am Er Dan and my nickname is Dan Dan!" The young soldier

said in an authentic Jing dialect with.

‘Puff!’

Chu Han was almost laughed. Er Dan? Dan Dan? This name!

Chu Han nodded at the passionate young soldier, "How long have you been serving the army?"

"Nearly two years!!" Er Dan answered with a smile but then frowned and asked, "I have a question. Are you some powerful General's offspring? Your tone was like a military instructor's and filled with the air of a superior!"

"I'm just a normal college student." He was careless and then shocked. He nearly forgot that he was twenty years old and there was a considerable difference from his past life.

He should pay attention to restrain himself in the future. The fact that he had reincarnated, coupled with the Meltdown System, could not be known by others.

"I want to ask you, comrade!" He Peiyuan's voice attracted Chu Han. The old soldier asked carefully a few soldiers, "Do you know a soldier named He Feng? He is a 20 years old young man."

"No." The people He Peiyuan asked shook their heads and then shouted, "Is He Feng here? Your father is searching for you!" No one responded and He Peiyuan was worried.

"Do you know He Feng?" Chu Han asked Dan Dan beside him.

"No. I have not heard of him." Dan Dan shook his head, "There are so many people in Shi City's military and I can't remember all of them. What's wrong with the old soldier? Did he lose his son?"

"Yes." Chu Han frowned and then stood up. He approached the worried He Peiyuan and patted his shoulder, "Uncle He, haven't you found him?"

"No." He Peiyuan was drenched in sweat. "I nearly checked the entire team but my son is not here. Where could he be?"

"Don't worry. I'll help you." Chu Han comforted. He was sure that He Feng was not dead or infected, but Chu Han did not know his location. He heard He Feng's name, in his previous life, two years after the apocalypse. He Feng had participated in a big battle and became really famous.

"Brother Chu Han, you shouldn't worry," Dan Dan said, "Give me two minutes!"

After saying that, the passionate young soldier left.

He Peiyuan didn't know what he was going to do but he still waited at the same place with some hope. Chu Han had nothing to say so he kept company to the old soldier.

Zhan Yiming was taking inventory of equipment and materials in a far place.

"Zhan Yiming! Brother Zhan!" Dan Dan ran to him breathlessly and then stole the book in Zhan Yiming's book, "Let me borrow your book!"

'Clash!' He just left like that. Zhan Yiming didn't have the time to respond but Dan Dan had taken the book.

"Brat!" Zhan Yiming quickly followed him.

Chu Han and He Peiyuan did not wait long before Dan Dan returned excitedly. He was drenched in sweat and said, "Here, here! The name book! Name book!"

"Thank you! Thank you, comrade!" He Peiyuan was really excited and opened the book with both hands.

"Hey, hey, hey!" Dan Dan wiped his sweat and then showed a proud smile to Chu Han, "I stole it from Brother Zhan."

After Dan Dan's voice died down, Zhan Yiming had reached them, "You brat!"

Chu Han was speechless.

"Ah? It is wrong!" He Peiyuan said suddenly in an embarrassed

tone, "It is wrong. It is a material list, not a name book."

"Chu Han, Uncle He." Zhan Yiming said in a neutral tone and then he roared at Dan Dan angrily, "Who allowed you to take it? You can't take things without informing!"

"Hey!" Dan Dan was thick-skinned and not afraid, so he said, "Brother Zhan, where is the name book? I just want to help Brother Chu Han."

Zhan Yiming shook his head helplessly and then looked at Chu Han with sincerity, "Do you have any trouble?"

Chu Han answered, "Uncle He wants to find his son. He has been serving the army for two years now."

"Let me check." Zhan Yiming said.

Soon, he returned with the name list.

"Open it." He Peiyuan could not wait any longer.

Zhan Yiming was dazed but allowed He Peiyuan to see it. The name list should not be checked by others, but Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao did not object. He was not a foolish person.

"So?" Chu Han asked.

"Wait. I think I'm about to faint." He was checking again because he didn't find his son's name the first time. He Peiyuan was unwilling to accept that his son had perished, "No? How could it be? How could it be?"

The tough old soldier became frustrated and it seemed he had instantly lost ten years of his life. He couldn't find his son's name. There were only two possibilities; He Feng was dead or infected.

Zhan Yiming looked at him with pity and then patted He Peiyuan's shoulder. To be honest, they had met numerous relatives of other soldiers, but a few of them could reconnect with their loved ones.

Chu Han frowned and wanted to say something.

"Is the He of Ren-Ke, the F-E-N-G of Shanfeng!?" Suddenly, Wen Qisheng appeared and asked.



# Chapter 164: Separation

---

"Yes! Yes! Yes!" He Peiyuan's eyes brightened, and he then looked at Wen Qisheng, whose identity was powerful and made him tense, with expectation.

Wen Qisheng smiled and stood silently in the same place for a while before speaking in a calm tone, "Are you his father?"

"Yes! Yes! Yes!" He Peiyuan's body trembled. "Is my son, He Feng, alive or dead?"

"Be at ease! He is not dead!" Wen Qisheng seemed to be thinking of something and then sighed. "Your son is really powerful! He wasn't on our team, so he left earlier than us."

Suddenly, He Peiyuan cried after hearing the good news about his son; he felt his tough days on the road were worth it. Most of the young soldiers were affected by He Peiyuan's emotional state.

"Come with us to Shangjing. Your son is on the way to Shangjing, and you may be able to meet him if we hasten our pace." Wen Qisheng said and suddenly looked at Chu Han.

"Great! Great!" He Peiyuan immediately agreed.

"Chu Han, you brat." Wen Qisheng revealed a smile on his wrinkled face. "I want to see if you can be that arrogant after meeting He Feng."

Wen Qisheng's words carried a provocative tone; he was eager for a battle between He Feng and Chu Han.

Chu Han didn't fall for Wen Qisheng's taunting and just patted He Peiyuan's shoulder calmly. "I hope you can find your son as soon as possible."

"Ah, okay!" He Peiyuan nodded excitedly but then was dazed. "You, you are not coming to Shangjing?"

He Peiyuan's words shocked everyone getting ready to follow the

military. Shangguan Yuxin, the team's doctor, opened her eyes widely. Chu Han would not go with them?

"No." Chu Han's smile was really calm.

Wen Qisheng was surprised since he didn't expect Chu Han making such a decision. In his opinion, the young man was really ambitious and naturally would follow the military back to Shangjing.

Did he misjudge him? Or did he have other plans in his mind?

Wen Qisheng's eyes were filled with questions but Chu Han didn't pay attention. He smirked and said, "Uncle He, you have to find your son and I have to find my parents, so I can't go with you."

Find his parents?

The atmosphere turned silent after Chu Han's words died down. Everyone felt touched and started looking at Chu Han differently; it was mostly admiration other than fear.

It was common for parents to look for their children and vice versa, but after the apocalypse, it was not easy for a son to search for his parents.

Wen Qisheng was trembling and he felt guilty. Chu Han was the person that Bai Yun'er and Luo Xiaoxiao had approved.

"I will not go to Shangjing!" Luo Xiaoxiao appeared and hugged Chu Han's legs saying with a spoiled voice, "I will go wherever Brother Chu Han goes!"

Wen Qisheng was shocked and felt angry, but he noticed Luo Xiaoxiao's red eyes. The old high ranking officer sighed in his heart. Chu Han was moved by Luo Xiaoxiao's action. He didn't want to abandon her.

Chu Han touched Luo Xiaoxiao's head. "Listen to me. You must follow Grandpa Wen back to Shangjing."

"No!" Luo Xiaoxiao was really stubborn.

Wen Qisheng was really nervous. He could not return to Shangjing if Luo Xiaoxiao was determined to follow Chu Han since he had to protect the little loli.

Luo Xiaoxiao's unwillingness didn't change his decision, and he waved to Chen Shaoye. "Fatty Chen, come here."

"Yes, boss!" Chen Shaoye's eyes were emotionless since he would go where the boss went.

Chu Han looked at Chen Shaoye and said something that shocked everyone, "You will go with Luo Xiaoxiao and protect them."

Chen Shaoye's face darkened and Luo Xiaoxiao's shock couldn't be hidden.

It was so obvious that Chen Shaoye worshipped Chu Han but he was asked to leave?!

"Boss?" Chen Shaoye's fat face was indescribable. "Did I do anything wrong? Why do you want me to leave?"

"You have done a great job. I can't let you follow me since you are special!" Chu Han answered truthfully. He wouldn't even imagine taking him to Anluo City. Chen Shaoye was someone who'd reach the peak in the future, if he kept following Chu Han, his improvement would stagnate. After being for so long together, Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti and Cheng Xianguo and so on, loyalty wasn't the only thing driving them, but also friendship.

"No!" Chen Shaoye looked at Chu Han stubbornly. Chu Han could not change his mind even though his loyalty had reached 100%.

Chu Han sighed helplessly. "Guys, listen to me."

"No! I will go nowhere! I want to follow you!" Chen Shaoye insisted.

Chu Han patted Chen Shaoye's shoulder and honestly smiled. "Listen to me."

"Boss!" Chen Shaoye choked and his eyes became red. He gave a touching speech to Chu Han, "You ask me to follow the military. You arranged He Shang, Su Xing, and Lu Hongsheng to stay behind. What are you going to do alone?"

Chen Shaoye's words shocked the soldiers and Wen Qisheng. In their eyes Chen Shaoye's talent would get anyone's attention; his sharpshooting skills were top-notch. Beside Chu Han, Wen Qisheng had some plans to train Chen Shaoye.

Unexpectedly, Chen Shaoye only cared about Chu Han's well-being.

"Chu Han." Shang Jiuti walked toward him; the charming woman's expression was quite obvious. "Luo Xiaoxiao and I can't follow you but Chen Shaoye, at least, should follow you. Anluo is really far and the road ahead is dangerous."

"No." Chu Han was determined and ignored their pleas. "I will go alone and you should go to Shangjing." Chu Han's eyes were filled with determination shocking Wen Qisheng. It was not a temperament a twenty-year-old college boy should have. The man, Chu Han, should be very powerful.

"Boss, I will only wait for a half year. Give me your route and I will come to find you if you haven't reached Shangjing in half a year!" Chen Shaoye was determined to follow Chu Han for the rest of his life.

Chu Han was dazed and then smiled. "Good."

Chu Han's decision made the energetic members of his team look like deflated balloons now. It was so hard that they were dispirited following Zhan Yiming's adjustments.

Chu Han sat silently on the Wrangler before they were about to depart.

# Chapter 165: Goodbye, Chu Han

---

It was dusk when they reached a crossroad. Chu Han would head to the left, while the others to the right.

Suddenly, Wen Qisheng stopped the convoy so that the survivors could bid farewell to Chu Han. He knew about Chu Han's unique status in their hearts, so he wouldn't be that cold and deprive them of that.

Be it the old or young people, everyone coming from Tong City, lied quietly by the vehicles' windows looking at Chu Han in the Wrangler turning left.

"Chu Han!" Suddenly, a woman's voice sounded and interrupted the depressing atmosphere.

Chu Han stopped before stepping on the gas. Through the black transparent window made of strange materials, Shang Jiuti could be even seen jumping from a car and running towards him.

Shang Jiuti eyes were red. It should be the first time in her 21 years of life that she decided to follow her heart. She ran so fast to Chu Han's direction that her face turned red because she was nearly out of breath.

Chu Han's heart flickered, and he got off the vehicle.

Two people were looking at each other, while everyone else was staring at them; the ambiguous scene was really embarrassing but it didn't stop everyone gossiping. Chu Han was looking at Shang Jiuti's fatally tempting figure. She was like a blooming flower.

While Chu Han was dazed, Shang Jiuti rushed forward and bravely stretched her hand to hug Chu Han's neck. She hugged Chu Han, but the latter one was dumbfounded for a while.

"Oh!"

"She hugged him?"

Whistling sounds and a huge uproar came from behind. Luo Xiaoxiao was the most ecstatic.

Chu Han wanted to hug the woman who was unwilling to separate with him but his arms stopped before doing so. Shang Jiuti's voice, sounded fast like a machine, reached his ears.

"Wen Qisheng's rank is that of 'General', in other words, he is a person that can affect Huaxia with a few of his words. Even though he turns a blind eye to many things due to his age, he still holds a superior position in the military."

"Shangguan Yuxin is the only daughter of the Lieutenant General of Nandu military, Shangguan Rong. Shangguan Rong is a good General, and his way of doing things is similar to yours but he uses different methods. Shangguan Yuxin has been treated as a son and was given to the military for training. She is a woman who deserves to be your intimate friend. Shangguan Rong is really strict towards her, but he secretly takes care of her even if they're not together. He has removed any potential trouble to her. You can gain Shangguan Rong's support if you treat well Shangguan Yuxin. He holds a lot of power." Shang Jiuti's voice interrupted Chu Han as he was about to speak, "Don't say anything as we don't have much time."

"Luo Xiaoxiao is Luo Ming's granddaughter, and he's in Shangjing. You should have heard about Luo Ming. He is the military's top authoritative figure. Now you know about Luo Xiaoxiao's identity and the benefits of her liking you."

"Luo Xiaoxiao, Bai Yun'er and I are an organization's agents called Wolf's Fang. We take orders from Huaxia's leader. I'm not clear about the current situation since the apocalypse's escalation.

"Besides," Shang Jiuti was speaking really fast, "Bai Yun'er is the Bai family's oldest offspring but the Bai family's information is the most confidential in Huaxia and I have no way to investigate. I know that she is really unique and her family's power is

unfathomable to the point of even scaring Luo Ming. You can think of ways to conquer her. If you can make her fall in love with you, your prospects are unimaginable. Don't spew bullsh\*t that it'll be really difficult to do so. Subduing a woman is a talent."

Shang Jiuti's voice stopped and Chu Han's heart was beating very fast.

"Goodbye, Chu Han." Shang Jiuti's voice was trembling, and she wanted to loosen her hands.

'Pat!'

Chu Han hugged her slim waist tightly with one hand. Shang Jiuti was shocked but didn't try to break free. She silently cried in Chu Han's chest.

"How about you?" Chu Han hugged Shang Jiuti tightly, "Revealing all that should be going against your principles, right? Don't you want to tell me about you?"

Shang Jiuti was dazed for a second and had a hard time continuing, "I, I am an illegitimate daughter. My father gave me to Wolf's Fang in exchange for a higher rank. I am gifted with an extraordinarily retentive memory and my talent is seducing men, so..."

Then, Shang Jiuti took a deep breath and stopped.

Chu Han could never have expected Shang Jiuti tragic past. He raised his hand and touched her soft hair.

"In the organization, I am the only one who needs to sell my body. It is not a big deal since my status is lower than others. I'm really happy with the apocalypse since I won't need to train in that way again. It is really shameful seducing men to extract information." Shang Jiuti took a deep breath and seemed determined, "If you need me, I can-"

"Stop! Shut up!" Chu Han yelled at her arrogantly and then pressed her head to his chest tightly. Suddenly, a hot wave ran

through his heart. "You only need to follow me. I won't ask you to do anything else!"

Shang Jiuti was shocked and the tears she was trying so hard to suppress started flowing. She cried like a child in Chu Han's embrace.

"Chu Han, I'll be waiting for you in Shangjing."

"Great!"

That was their last exchange before she wiped her tears and returned back to the team. Suddenly, she looked back and waved at him; she was so charming.

Bai Yuner's sharp gaze landed on her.

Shang Jiuti looked at her and said in a strange tone, "You don't regret?"

Bai Yuner's cold eyes flickered but she hid her emotions. She was not that emotional as Shang Jiuti and she couldn't be unrestrained, unlike Shang Jiuti.

The Wrangler and the team took their separate ways...

---

Time flew and it was already Sept. 7, 2015, two months in the apocalypse.

A few days had passed since Chu Han went solo. The Wrangler's speed helped to shorten the distance by half. Ye Mo had installed an engine that worked with solar energy, and several high-class weapons that Chu Han didn't know how to operate them.

In order to use the weapon that could destroy tanks, he'd need ten days to recharge it with solar energy.

However, Chu Han didn't care much about it. Both vehicle and other weapons were external sources of power, what he did care about was his battle prowess.



# Chapter 166: Strange Monolith

---

An endless grassland was in front of Chu Han; he wanted to go through it to shorten the distance, but the danger he'd face would similarly double.

Cities filled with zombies were the most dangerous places after the apocalypse, and the wilderness came in second. Zombies were not the only organisms threatening humanity's existence. Everything changed in these last two months.

In the green grassland, the weeds had become taller than an ordinary human; the plants' genes had mutated after the global darkness. They had either perished or grown at a terrifying fast rate. Chu Han had been afraid of going through the grassland, which only a phase-1 evolutionary or above could pass through in his previous life. Luckily, he now had Ye Mo's modified Wrangler.

Chu Han's vision was hindered by the tall grass, but he just rushed forward without wasting time. No matter how careful he was, he still met a group of deer.

It was quite common seeing deer in the grassland, but after the apocalypse, no one wanted to face them; the animals were no more humanity's prey as their genes had changed too.

Although the tall grass was hiding the Wrangler a herd of deer that was not far spotted it and rushed to the vehicle. Their height had surpassed the vehicle and dozens of female deer, with red eyes and an air of brutality exuding from their very skin, looked like hungry monsters. The sun's cold light fell upon a male deer's antlers. After the gene mutation, its antlers were more aggressive and sharp as a knife.

Chu Han looked at one button in the vehicle, never doubting that the deer would rush to the vehicle since animals' body structure and strength were different now. It could be said that humans would be the weakest organism in the lowest rung of the food

pyramid if they did not enhance their strength.

‘Roar!’

The deer left deafening sounds one after the other. It would be inconceivable to an ordinary person since they sounded like monsters, but Chu Han was familiar with that sound.

Animals were the same as plants; they would either die or crazily grow after the gene mutation. They would follow the law of jungle and turn into savage beasts.

At the moment that those deer rushed to the Wrangler, Chu Han pushed the button.

‘Boom!’

There was a loud noise and then...

‘Puff! Puff! Puff!’

The monstrous deer’s bodies were cut clean in pieces. Their blood surged out and the surrounding greenery was dyed scarlet red.

"I'll have to wait for a half hour again," Chu Han helplessly murmured in the vehicle.

The fuel tank had been dismantled and modified into one of harnessing pure solar power. Luckily, Ye Mo’s modifications were top-notch and the vehicle’s solar energy absorbing efficiency was very high; the vehicle could be driven for a whole day. But after the attack, the energy was depleted; no matter if it was the electric shock rendering the tanks useless or the high-energy light wave capable of cutting dozens of deer in pieces, Chu Han had to wait for half hour to resume his journey.

Chu Han briefly closed his eyes to rest, but he suddenly opened them again. He looked through the black window and found two adult cheetahs approaching with extreme speed. They were very powerful for him to handle. Their fangs extended outwards and

Chu Han was sure that the Wrangler wouldn't last for half an hour if they started biting through it.

"Damn it!" Chu Han held the Xiuluo ax tightly.

He forgot that even though a few zombies were lurking around, the fresh blood of the deer would attract other animals!

"F\*ck!" He could not help cursing, and he checked the Meltdown System with annoyance all over his face.

He had accumulated 1953 credits and still needed a little more to break through and become a phase-2 evolutionary. Why couldn't he have met a group of zombies instead? He would die while fighting two cheetahs with his phase-1 strength.

Bang!

The door was opened and then closed soon after. Chu Han didn't hesitate to abandon the vehicle and run away. It was not his style to wait for death. He had to run away as the vehicle needed half an hour to recharge to be of use.

'Clash!'

Carrying the Xiuluo ax, Chu Han's speed had reached its peak. The dead pack of deer was not that appetizing to the two cheetahs so they ignored the bloody carcasses. They instead hunted down Chu Han as his blood was much fresher.

A thousand mile distance was shortened by half in just a few seconds! The cheetahs' running speed was truly terrifying!

"Damn it!" Chu Han's speed exploded without turning back. He couldn't hear their steps so he focused on the straws they stepped on. He had no other options but to place everything on one method if he wanted to live.

"Upgrade speed talent!" He desperately roared in his mind.

The Meltdown System transmitted in his mind, [Upgrading the speed talent costs 500 credits, do you want to proceed?]

"Just upgrade the goddamn thing. What the f\*ck are you asking?" Chu Han was speechless with the sluggish Meltdown System in such a critical moment, but it didn't respond like usual.

‘Clash!’

Chu Han could feel something warm passing through his body, and he became lighter; his speed had increased, while his credits decreased to 1453. Finally, his speed was the same as the cheetahs, while 300 meters were separating them. Chu Han couldn't relax since they could trace him, even though he was using evading maneuvers. He didn't want to look into the cheetahs' open mouths.

After half an hour of pursuit, Chu Han felt tired running for that long.

"F\*ck! Have I not arrived yet?" He was dizzy and cursed.

At that moment, a huge monolith whose length was a thousand meters and its height reaching a hundreds of meters to the top were visible ahead. Why it was there was unknown but it looked like a high building in the grassland.

The huge monolith was gray and looked very common. The transverse distance could not be gone through. The monolith was in front of Chu Han but his eyes became really sharp suddenly.

Chu Han's speed soared, and he crashed into the monolith's left side!

‘Roar! Roar!’

Chu Han heard two extremely angry roars but didn't care. His entire body seemed going through jelly, which left a weird tugging sensation. His body vanished into the monolith.

At the moment that Chu Han was absorbed by the weird monolith, he held the ax and turned back. The smile on his face was filled with provocation. He silently looked at the cheetahs crashing on the wall and their blood surging out from the impact.

# Chapter 167: Power Ranks

---

The monolith's interior was divided into 11 sections, with names of challengers above each section. There were a total of 10 regions, numbering from 1 to 10, and an empty area in the middle.

Soon, above each section, countless names would appear. To be more specific, about tens of thousands of names would be carved since they'd show the ranks of people coming from Huaxia. Those ranks would represent someone's battle prowess.

Obviously, each section represented the challenge one would undertake. For example, a phase-1 evolutionary could challenge section 1 and so on. The middle area would show one's overall battle prowess and talent; it was the most glorious list!

There were several monoliths all over the world leading to other spaces; clearly, a human couldn't have created them, and they appeared out of thin air. Nobody knew how they were formed or appeared.

Chu Han was dragged into the first section's entrance as he was a phase-1 evolutionary. Each section would lead to a separate space with a variety of tests for the challengers. After completing the tests, the challenger's power evaluation would be engraved for others to see in the future.

It was not only glorious to be listed in the rank list, but it also showed one's value, especially for the top 100 rankers in the overall ranking list; everyone in it would receive the adoration of the masses. The next ones were the ranking lists of phase-10 and phase-9 respectively, but only a few people could reach those two superior lists since it would get harder to evolve, no matter if one was an evolutionary or an enhanced, like Chen Shaoye.

It should be mentioned that monoliths were everywhere in Huaxia; some of them would never disappear while others would fade and move to another place after an indefinite amount of time.

They were like a mirage but they did exist in the world.

No scientific theory could explain how it was possible.

After Chu Han got into the monolith, the Meltdown System shocked him again. Its mechanical voice sounded suddenly, "The entrance of alternate dimension E0067 has been found. The system has successfully connected!"

Then, a strange voice, different from Meltdown's sound, rang in his ears, "Phase-1 evolutionary, you meet the test's conditions. Do you want to be tested?"

No matter if one was evolutionary or enhanced their level should be equivalent to the respective section. Chu Han had to choose section 1, in his left; common people, zombies, animals or people of different phase couldn't enter. If they tried to force their way in, they would be hurt like the two cheetahs outside.

Chu Han was shocked with the two voices and didn't move for a while. The reason he was shocked wasn't E0067's alternate dimension hidden in the monolith, but because of the fact that the Meltdown System could detect it!

Every monolith was different. Some would directly connect to the respective section, while some others would lead to alternate dimensions. In Chu Han's previous life, someone had stumbled upon an alternate dimension by chance two years after the apocalypse. After that, everyone went into a frenzy with the monoliths again.

"Do you want to undertake the test?" The unknown mechanical voice sounded again interrupting Chu Han.

"Yes." Chu Han answered while tightening his grip on the Xiuluo ax.

The test score was divided into several grades. The phase-1 test was easy for him, but the most difficult one was the alternate dimension's; its difficulty was level S and only the best phase-1

could undertake it.

The alternate dimension was different from the common tests in every section. The things gained from the alternate dimension could be brought out if one's luck was good! Supposedly, the space connected with the monolith was real and the dimension was connected with Earth but no one knew its actual location. The researchers in the future still had no results after studying it for 10 years. But it was confirmed that the monoliths' history that was longer than humanity's.

Anything brought back from an alternate dimension was enough to make anyone rob and kill their owner.

---

At the same time, Chu Han was about to undertake the test, many other entrances had appeared all over Huaxia. Their sudden appearance shocked everyone!

In a place thousands of miles far from Shangjing's base...

Everyone was staring with large eyes at the scene before them. A huge monolith rose up blocking the sun rising from the east. The huge monolith in the horizon seemed like a wall, and it was so majestic and imposing.

"What? What is that?"

"Let's go and check it!"

"Are you mad? There are zombies outside!"

"Zombies are everywhere! It is unsafe!"

"I think I will regret it if I don't go!"

Many people rushed out of the base and ran to the shocking monolith. After the apocalypse, people could easily accept anything 'new'. The huge monolith appeared suddenly and arrogantly, so something good should be there!

In the base, many high-ranking people had gathered in a

conference room. Some of them had rushed into the room with disheveled hair and dirty faces. Huaxia's last leaders had an urgent meeting.

---

Out of Ye Mo's mansion near Shi City, a huge monolith had appeared next to the building.

Li Shirong, enjoying a summer fruit and drinking, was so shocked that she fell on the ground. She stared at the huge entrance, and then a bright glint flashed through the fifteen-year-old's eyes, yet had a ten-year-old's appearance. She asked Xiao Mengqi excitedly, "Sister, will they shoot a movie?"

Xiao Mengqi did not look at the little girl softly like always. Her countenance turned cold and her voice changed, "Stay here and I will go to check."

"Oh." Li Shirong nodded, "You should come back early."

"Yes." Xiao Mengqi's calm voice sounded, before she reached her top speed.

Meanwhile, in Ye Mo's underground base, the old man suddenly stopped asking his three apprentices to do things. He was shocked and took out a screen with the manor's video feed.

"This?" Lu Hongsheng stared at his master who was like he had met a ghost, "What is it?"

"Master? What happened?"

Lu Hongsheng, Su Xing, and He Shang wiped their sweat and approached him. Looking at Ye Mo's screen, the three men had different reactions.

"Are aliens invading?!" It was Lu Hongsheng.

"It is not scientific! It doesn't make sense!" It was Su Xing.

"Sh\*t! It's really cool!" It was He Shang.



# Chapter 168: Slaughterfest

---

On the way to Shanjing, the crowd of survivors led by Weng Qisheng suddenly stopped moving, their faces plastered with shock with the sight before them. Their viewpoint was reshaped yet another time after the apocalypse.

"Sh\*t! What is that?!" Chen Shaoye was really scared. He missed his boss so much at this moment since his boss should know something. In his mind, Chu Han knew everything.

"Cool! It's so spectacular! Let's go and check, are you in fatty?" Luo Xiaoxiao was scared of nothing.

Shang Jiuti frowned and, for the first time, she wanted to discuss with Bai Yun'er, as she was the most powerful. To her surprise, Bai Yun'er was already a dozen miles ahead of them!

"Sh\*t!" Shang Jiuti cursed and rushed to her.

Wen Qisheng was in the vehicle with a shocked expression; strange things kept happening after the apocalypse. Although the old General wouldn't give in to his age, he still sighed about his longevity after being shocked four times in the past few days.

"Zhan Yiming, go and take a look." Wen Qisheng made a gesture and ordered slightly.

"Yes! General!" Zhan Yiming, with no medals on his uniform, saluted as a soldier and headed bravely to the monolith.

---

In a desert, a huge monolith suddenly appeared and stopped a group of people. They all wore black robes that covered each and every part of their body, except for their eyes that could be barely seen.

"Brother?" A young man suddenly exclaimed.

"Let's go and check." Mu Ye hid his shock and said.

"Brother you should go first and check if there's something good!" Mu Tian was slightly hesitant.

"No." Mu Ye's voice was indifferent, "I have been abandoned by humans."

Mu Tian was the young man who fought and participated in Tong City's battle and his loyalty to Chu Han had reached 30%. Mu Ye was the villain who killed Cheng Xianguo's younger brother and failed to take in Chu Han.

They were brothers but with different mindsets.

---

"You can choose a weapon. Do you want to pick anything?"

It was the same voice sent from the monolith after Chu Han entered. He looked at the ax in his hand and the darkness surrounding him before answering, "No."

"Test countdown." The monolith's voice started counting immediately.

"Three"

"Two"

"One!"

‘Hua-’

The darkness covering him vanished, and now, he was on a grey stone road that looked like the Great Wall to him. On both sides, towering stones were stacked up and blocked his line of sight. Judging from the stones and his surroundings, Han could guess that a steep or a mountain range laid outside these barriers. He didn't know where the light was coming from, but it was so bright that made one's eyes sting.

Chu Han didn't hesitate and stepped forward, while tightly holding the Xiuluo ax in front of him; it was ready to slaughter.

"You have 30 minutes. The slaughterfest starts now!"

When the mechanical voice faded-

‘Boom!’

A slew of monsters of differing sizes, that didn’t look like zombies or animals, rushed out from the other end. Some of them were really fast but not aggressive, while others were so heavy that the ground shook with each step they took.

Chu Han burst forward with the Xiuluo ax in his hand. He raised his hands-

‘Puff! Puff! Puff!’

The phase-1 assessment was not difficult, so several monsters were ripped apart after being attacked. The assessment’s purpose was to measure one’s combat power. Everything was illusionary, and the monsters would disappear after they died. The test’s crucial part was the number of dead monsters within 30 minutes.

Chu Han’s killing strikes were really quick and merciless. In the range of two meters, a vacuum space had been formed, which was his accuracy talent’s limit. All of the monsters were phase-1 with different fighting styles but their overall combat strength was weak, so Chu Han could kill them easily.

Each monolith’s combat assessment would almost be the same if people undertook it at the same time. However, one should not hold much hope about another challenger giving information and ways to deal with the test, since the tests would change every time a new challenger appeared. In other words, if a group of 5 people was to take the test, they’d all take the challenge simultaneously but separately. Another test would be created for the next group of people and so on.

Only the time limit was fixed and decided everything.

Each place’s rankings were connected. Regardless of which monolith one would go through for an assessment, the overall

results would be shown on all monoliths' middle area. The shocking huge monoliths were everywhere and they could be seen from afar.

The weakest and the strongest would be decided soon!

Chu Han pressed forward while waving the ax mechanically. He had experienced those tests in his previous life. Although everyone would take the same test, he knew much more about the strange monolith's rankings than others.

What gave the most points were the big monsters in the back.

If one wanted to get the highest score, they had to actively kill all the way to them!

At the same time...

Many people surged into the various monoliths all around the world. Some of them were phase-1, phase-2 and only a very few of them would be phase-3. The test was independent and teams that came together would separate to take the test.

Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti, Bai Yun'er and Zhan Yiming had vanished inside the monolith and the bystanders were perplexed, along with Wen Shengqi. It was something that had never happened before.

Could they get out after they entered?

Doubt, worry, unease and expectations, all filled the hearts of everyone with complicated emotions. Gradually, people found that only specific people could enter into the monoliths. Only humans could enter while zombies and animals could not.

"Is it a shelter?" That's what most people thought.

"Phase-1!" Eventually, some of them found the answer, "In order to enter, one has to be phase-1 evolutionary!"

---

Chen Shaoye shook his head after entering Section 1, for phase-1

evolutionary. He looked at series of guns and swallowed, "There are so many guns!"

"Please choose your weapon." The monolith's mechanical voice urged him slightly.

"This one!" Chen Shaoye chose a gun, whose name was unknown, and its technology was really advanced to be from their world.

"Is this a sniper rifle? Can I shoot consecutively?"

"Test countdown." The voice did not reply and started the countdown.

"Sh\*t! F\*ck you!" Chen Shaoye cursed and tried to get familiar with the gun as fast as possible.

# Chapter 169: Ranking

---

"You can choose a weapon. Do you want to pick anything?"

The mechanical voice asked Bai Yun'er, but the girl showed her silver gloves before answering in a cold and restrained tone, "Will you stop wasting my time?"

The voice didn't reply and then started the countdown.

"Test countdown."

"Three"

"Two"

"One!"

"You have 30 minutes. The slaughterfest starts now!"

The countdown's speed was accelerated, it seemed that it deliberately made thing difficult.

Bai Yun'er looked at the grey stone road and smiled slightly. She stepped forward and her next sentence would make the mysterious and intelligent monolith's 'heart' to waver.

"A piece of cake."

---

"You can choose a weapon. Do you want to pick anything?"

Countless people were asked the same question, and the vast majority of those challengers would choose a weapon.

Currently, Chu Han had broken through the tight encirclement and was rushing to the end of the wall. Testing a phase-1's combat power was easier than the other levels, but it was hard to get the highest score.

No monster's corpse could be seen as they would disappear as soon as they died. Except for the weird monolith's restriction, the Meltdown System was assisting Chu Han, which was totally

unexpected.

The Meltdown System recorded the time. He had spent 28 minutes and killed 99 times.

Others didn't have that privilege. Even though the voice had given a time limit, the test wouldn't stop until all monsters had been killed or the challenger had failed. Chu Han had yet to kill all monsters.

But it was hard to find any monster while looking around.

There was one minute left. Chu Han was worried but didn't panic. He reached the road's end and just stood there. He was vigilant of the slightest change.

The remaining monster would appear sooner or later!

Some people didn't spend much time on picking a weapon. Bai Yun'er and Chen Shaoye were two of them. They could easily kill the monsters but Chen Shaoye's facial expressions while looking at the monsters were comical.

"Finally, I've killed them all" Chen Shaoye scratched his ears and cheeks in embarrassment, sitting on the ground. "I killed them all! Won't you let me go?"

There was no answer.

Bai Yun'er followed Chu Han's method. She stood at the end of the road quietly.

29 min 50 seconds...

Countless people had still to kill all monsters, and some of them hadn't even killed half. Anyone that had killed all monsters, like Chu Han, would immediately go back. Chen Shaoye was one of those waiting for the test to end in a few seconds.

Five

Four

Chen Shaoye went back and thought about whether the gun existed in the real world or not. The fat sharpshooter hadn't noticed the sudden appearance of a black monster several meters behind him.

Three

Two

Bai Yun'er suddenly acted and twisted the black monster's neck.

One

Chu Han had severed the last monster's neck with the Xiuluo ax, so he had killed 100 monsters in total.

The monoliths started collecting the challengers' data in order to assess and rank their combat power.

"Name? Age? Gender?"

Three questions appeared in everyone's mind that passed the test.

Only one person received a question different from everyone else.

When Chu Han killed the last monster, the monolith didn't ask him about his personal information.

"You've successfully passed the level S test. Do you want to proceed to the alternate dimension?"

\_\_\_\_\_

The results came out, and soon, people all around the world could see the challengers' names and information. The black words were really big eye-catching, but the top 3 names were in yellow, including Shang Jiuti.

Name: Shang Jiuti

Age: 21

Gender: Female



Ability: Evolutionary

Overall Assessment: B

Ranking: No. 3 followed by those words, which showed that her battle power was third in that test.

"Awesome! Nine, you are so great!" Luo Xiaoxiao shouted after Shang Jiuti's name. Having waited for a long time, everyone understood the huge monoliths' function; they could determine who was the strongest!

"So and so!" Shang Jiuti touched her wrist excitedly and couldn't help but think of Chu Han. Chu Han was a phase-1 evolutionary. Phase-2 and phase-3, such extraordinary people, could be ignored and she wondered about Chu Han's ranking.

"The fatty and little Bai are still there." Luo Xiaoxiao started to analyze seriously, "So first and second place should change when they come out. It is a pity that Chu Han brother is absent, and he missed it; otherwise, the first one must be my Chu Han brother!"

Shang Jiuti just smiled and looked at the monolith's first and second place. It was strange that no one was second, while two people shared No.1.

"It's about time." Shang Jiuti exclaimed as she had experienced the test. The score would be different if the same quantity of monsters were killed in a different chronological order.

The survivors in Shangjing's base looked at the names on the monolith dumbly. The names would keep changing, and most of them were shocked after seeing how young the ones in top three were, while more well-known individuals were in the bottom.

"Major General Shang, isn't that Shang Jiuti your illegitimate daughter?" Someone asked and interrupted the conversation about who was stronger in the military.

"What a surprise! The illegitimate daughter, who was exchanged for a higher rank, is better than my boy. My boy has reached no.13

in the phase-1 evolutionary list."

"Hahaha! Major General Shang, how do you feel?"

"I guess that Shang Jiuti will be awarded the Major General rank when she returns to Shangjing!"

"Yo! They will be two Major Generals in one family. I don't know if it's a good or bad thing."

"Major General Shang is really 'talented' treating his daughter as livestock and using her to warm the bed."

"The Wolf's Fang is still here. There are some names that you can't mention." An old man who had been silent for a while said. Anyone with evil intentions immediately shut their mouths.

"Keep watching. There are still some names that haven't appeared. Mark the top ten in every rank so that we can train them."

# Chapter 170: Refreshing of Rankings

---

Chen Shaoye returned, but he didn't know that he missed a monster. He said foolishly, "My name is Chen Shaoye. My boss is Chu Han. My boss-"

"Age? Gender?"

The mechanical voice interrupted Chen Shaoye, and he said unwillingly, "22. Gender? Of course, I'm a man! I'm only attracted to women!"

‘Bang!’

The round fatty was kicked off, currently, only a few people remained inside. The ranking list refreshed once again, and one more name appeared, but it was different than the others; they were written in another font, and they were silver-colored.

Name: Chen Shaoye

Age: 22

Gender: Male

Ability: Enhanced

Overall Assessment: A

Ranking: No.1

"You sh\*tty piece of cr\*p! You dare kick me!? Even my boss has never kicked me so heavily!" Chen Shaoye shouted loudly and even wanted to destroy the monolith that was more splendid than every modern building.

Everyone looking at the rankings was shocked after the monolith refreshed the rankings!

"Enhanced?"

"What is that?"

Chen Shaoye took the first place arrogantly when he came out.

The Overall Assessment was level A! Every leader, and commoner, in Shangjing's base was slack-jawed.

"Quickly! Check what the enhanced means?!"

"And who is the Chen Shaoye? Which department does he belong to?"

"Reporting! He is not in the military!"

"Not in the military? How could it be possible?!"

Chen Shaoye? They had never heard of him before.

If Chu Han was present, he'd nonchalantly say that it was no big deal, everyone would know his name in the future.

In the Chu Han's previous life, Chen Shaoye's name had spread a few years after the apocalypse, but now thanks to Chu Han, his name had spread in only two months!

He wouldn't follow the military or another power's orders, only Chu Han!

Wen Qisheng, and others, waiting outside the monolith was shocked. In their opinion, he couldn't surpass Shang Jiuti who had been specially trained but still reached third place. Chen Shaoye just took the first place domineeringly so Shang Jiuti's rank fell to No.4.

"Sh\*t! Fatty Chen, you are so cool!" Luo Xiaoxiao's eyes were shining staring at Chen Shaoye for a long time.

"Bullsh\*t," Chen Shaoye's arrogant nature was hard to suppress but he still did so, "That rank is thanks to my boss' benevolence and the only way I can show my respect to him. In this life, I can accept Bai Yun'er being better than me. As for others, they'd better forget it."

"Yes, you are right. Although my relationship with Bai Yun'er is not that good, I prefer her toppling over anyone else." Luo Xiaoxiao nodded and said reasonably, "My Chu Han brother is the most

powerful."

Wen Qisheng and others were shocked listening to their conversation. The ranks were the one deciding who's stronger, but she still believed Chu Han was the strongest!? Was he so powerful?

"Look!" Shang Jiuti screamed, "Bai Yun'er is coming out!"

"No.?" Everyone cast their eyes on the monolith.

"No. 1?!"

"S?!"

The ranking list for phase-1 changed once again. Bai Yun'er's name was larger than Chen Shaoye's in gold letters.

Name: Bai Yun'er

Age: 17

Gender: Female

Overall Assessment: S

Rank: No.1!

Soon Chen Shaoye fell to the second place and Shang Jiuti was in the fifth.

All leaders in Shangjing base were shocked and remained silent.

Everyone in the world engraved Bai Yun'er and Chen Shaoye's names in their mind. It was really glorious! Everyone, like Cheng Xianguo, looked at the young girl walking out from the monolith. She ignored them, and she just went to take the phase-2 test.

She entered!

Everyone was shocked!

"Sh\*t!" Luo Xiaoxiao cursed, "What happened?! Did she evolve!?"

"What? When did that happen?" Chen Shaoye was shocked.

"Obviously, it happened as she was undertaking the test." Shang Jiuti was shocked as she looked at several names on the phase-2

ranking list. There was an implicit expectation in her eyes, "No matter what, these names will fall under Chu Han's name in the future."

"I agree!" Luo Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye said at the same time.

Cheng Xianguo and He Peiyuan's faces were red. Although they did expect Chu Han reaching top 5, it was difficult to exceed Bai Yun'er's S level!

"I suggest you snap out of your delusions!" Wen Qisheng said and continued, "Bai Yun'er in an S level challenger, and she belongs to a secret organization! No matter how powerful Chu Han is, he can't surpass Bai Yun'er." Some bystanders nodded.

"Sh\*t!" Chen Shaoye rolled his eyes, "My boss is absent but if he was here, he'd make you regret it."

Luo Xiaoxiao also rolled her eyes and decided not to fall in the commoners' level. Her Chu Han brother must be the most powerful in the world!

---

During that period, Chu Han who had entered into the alternate dimension did not know about the uproar the rankings had brought. He had never entered there in his previous life since he was an average phase-1.

There was a dark path in front of him and two dark sides surrounding it. The monolith before him seemed really old and it was out of a human's current understanding.

The alternate dimension was different than an ordinary monolith's test; there were no illusions, only real monsters that could bleed and rot after death.

Chu Han was proceeding with caution. He selectively killed monsters, like in the ordinary monolith, but a path of blood was behind him.

Compared with fighting against ten thousands of zombies, the dozens of real monsters could not arouse Chu Han's emotions. What confused and shocked him was that the monster was extraordinary. It could not be described as a zombie. It was a variant species coming from somewhere.

He walked through a dangerous bridge. There were two reasons for its danger. Firstly, lava was flowing under it, and the high temperature weakened a phase-1's strength. Secondly, the bridge was tremulous and unstable, so he might fall down.

Besides having many advantages in the alternate dimension point, the most important thing was that everything was real. If one 'died' in the ordinary test, they'd just feel a jolt. However, dying meant 'eternal sleep' in the alternate dimension.

He had to be cautious!

# Chapter 171: Shocking Everyone

---

Chu Han's information didn't appear after completing the ordinary test because he had chosen to take the alternate dimension's test right after. As a result, if he died there, there would be no need for his information on the ranking list.

Similarly, the weird monoliths would know and delete someone's rank if they died; their lives and ranks were somehow connected.

In his previous life, it was quite common to hunt people on the list. It was not only glorious; it also brought happiness killing people of a higher rank!

The hunters could even replace the dead ranker on the list, by killing them, after re-taking the test.

When Chu Han killed several monsters two caves appeared. It was really dark, he could hardly see, but the Meltdown System urged him to take the left cave.

It sounded so urgent that he believed it would go haywire if he decided to ignore it and turn right.

"Fine, I'll listen to you for once. I hope there is something good." Chu Han entered and held the ax tightly.

The Meltdown System's existence was as unreasonable as the strange monoliths measuring one's combat power. However, he felt even more confused with the Meltdown System's ability to detect alternate dimensions.

They seemed irrelevant but they were somehow connected.

Was it a coincidence or something else?

Besides being a phase-1, Chu Han also had three talents; accuracy, power and speed. Although his talents were in phase-1, they were enough to let him undertake the test. Suddenly, he felt the Meltdown System's 'anticipation' getting stronger when he



entered the cave.

The cave was not spacious but there were plenty of black crystals, similar, if not the same, as the ones phase-2 zombies had in their heads. Chu Han nodded and started picking them up. Although they were not supreme treasures, he had nothing to lose.

He did not expect to find anything valuable in the phase-1 dimensional point but hundreds of phase-2 zombie crystals were priceless too.

Chu Han stopped when he picked up the crystal. There was a pure dark iron fragment stuck in his hand!

"Meltdown fragment detected! Would you like to upgrade the system?" The Meltdown System's mechanical voice transmitted, and it sounded 'livelier' than usual.

Meltdown fragment?!

Chu Han was dazed. Chu Han suddenly thought he had stumbled upon a great secret and quickly made a decision, "Upgrade!"

Upgrading the Meltdown System should be the first piece of solving the puzzle. Not mention that after its upgrade it would bring in more benefits.

‘Boom!’

It was like Chu Han's head exploded and the crystal he had carefully picked up, along the others, turned into dust simultaneously, then the whole place shook.

The monolith was destroyed and Chu Han crashed into a wall. He cursed at it angrily since each of crystal was equal to 5 points. There were hundreds of crystals that could help him break through phase-2. But everything was gone!

"Sh\*t!"

He was kicked out of the dimensional point before coughing out the blood. Meanwhile, the monolith's mechanical voice sounded,

"The alternate dimension's exploration has finished. Name? Age? Gender?"

Chu Han was dizzy while the Meltdown System left a series of deafening friction sounds. At that moment, he answered out of instinct.

"Chu Han, 20 years old... male!"

"Still with the same bullsh\*t questions!" Even if he had been reborn, he still believed that the monolith was full of crap.

Asking if one was male or female? Was it blind?

While Chu Han suffered from the Meltdown System's upgrading process and the monoliths f\*cking question, everyone outside was shocked and agitated seeing the ranking list's latest update.

Wen Qisheng's team was packing up before the latest update happened. They were going to leave as soon as Bai Yun'er got out.

Suddenly, someone asked with a shaking voice, "Sh\*t! S+?"

"What is S+?"

"Check the list! The phase-1 list!"

"There's an update!"

"Who? S+?"

"There is a level higher than S?"

"What?" Chen Shaoye screamed and then he excitedly danced, "MY BOSS! It is my boss!"

Wen Qisheng who was not paying attention suddenly turned and looked back; it was like he got a stroke from the shock. Those underestimating Chu Han's power were petrified. In the phase 1 list, huge golden words appeared. The information was shinier than Bai Yun'er's and the words were two times larger!

Name: Chu Han

Age: 20

Gender: Male

Ability: Evolutionary

Overall Assessment: S+

Ranking: No.1

Chu Han took the first place as fast as a storm and shocked the masses. They thought that Bai Yun'er's score was the highest, but unexpectedly there was S+ above S?

Many people who despised Chu Han didn't know where to hide. As for anyone underestimating him, they could only swallow their words bitterly. His attainment was exceptional, others could just dream about reaching S+!

At the moment, in the phase-1 list, Chu Han was first, Bai Yun'er second and Chen Shaoye third!

His name overshadowed everyone and kept getting brighter. The last update was direct and violent. The S+ score couldn't be surpassed easily. Even Bai Yun'er's score, who terrified whomever knew about her background, was only ranked S.

Wen Qisheng's face was redder than a tomato. He felt a sting pain in his heart and regretted not persuading Chu Han to stay with them. It would even be beneficial for Luo Xiaoxiao. He had utterly underestimated his talent, and he missed the chance of recruiting him.

It was so painful!

Zhan Yiming who passed the phase-2 test was shocked. Although he was second, his score was D. He was clear about the value of S+. Even Bai Yun'er who terrified Wen Lao was under Chu Han.

Acquiring the title of No. 1 in the list was no easy feat!

## Chapter 172: Didn't Hear It Clearly! Can You Say It Again?

---

Shangguan Yuxin who was a unique professional nurtured in a special way changed her attitude toward Chu Han once again. The man who smiled at her in the elevator shaft and helped her, ignoring her treacherous thoughts, would always do surprising and shocking things.

A wide smile blossomed on Shangguan Yuxin's face. Beside admiration, the female doctor felt appreciation too.

It was indeed the right choice to follow him!

He Peiyuan and Cheng Xianguo were overexcited. They even wanted to have a party to celebrate because they were proud of their boss!

The two veterans controlled their emotions, but the participants in Tong City's battle were like little children cheering louder and louder. It was almost the same as worshiping him after the battle against 18,000 zombies.

"Boss Chu Han, I decided to follow you for the rest of my life!"

"Are you stupid? Boss Chu Han can't hear it!"

"Boss Chu Han, you can be at ease! We will wait for you in Shangjing!"

"Boss Chu Han was born to unite the world!"

"Sh\*t! My boss Chu Han is not a beast!"

The cheering became so loud that it was impossible to repress it... Wen Qisheng felt guilty and ashamed.

What disappointed the military figure was that Luo Xiaoxiao, who should be on the military's side, started laughing without a care about her image. "Hahaha! Didn't I just say that my brother,

Chu Han, is the most powerful? Isn't he? Am I right, fatty?"

"Hahaha!" Chen Shaoye unscrupulously smiled. "My boss is so great!"

Luo Xiaoxiao laughed and berated the men that looked like they had eaten a fly, "Am I right? What did you say about my brother? I didn't hear it clearly, can you say it again?"

Didn't hear it clearly? Say it again?

They were praying for a hole to open and swallow them whole!

Luo Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye's arrogance and their intense supporting attitude toward Chu Han shocked Wen Qisheng along with his soldiers. Their faces had turned red and didn't dare to look at her in the eyes. Their judgment was even worse a twelve-year-old's. They just felt ashamed and didn't retort.

Be it Chen Shaoye or Bai Yuner's performance, the shock Chu Han's bright name on top of the monolith's list had brought couldn't be described with words.

It was so shameful!

---

In Shangjing's base, from the leaders to the commoners watching the birth of the strongest people in the world, they were all stunned by the bright name overshadowing all the others.

Chu Han?

Who was that?

How did he accomplish scoring S+?

Everyone started making plans and carved Chu Han's name in their minds.

The old man who had spoken only once, said something quickly, "Go and find out about Chu Han. We should give him the rank of Lieutenant General."

"What?"

"Lieutenant General?"

"Commander Mu, isn't it too much?"

"Yes. I have checked that the person is not enlisted in the army. Advancing from a mere commoner to a Lieutenant General is not a good example!"

"I agree. Shang Jiuti and Bai Yuner's backgrounds are special. Chu Han may be powerful but he is a phase-1 evolutionary. It is too early to promote him to Lieutenant General!"

"He can be a Major General for now!"

The old man just looked at them and then pointed at the ranking list, "Look at it carefully. Bai Yuner's rank changed, and if you observe the information in the phase-2 and phase-3 lists, you guys will understand why I made that decision."

What did it mean?

Everyone was really shocked and then turned their heads to the list.

---

Bai Yun'er got out of the phase-2 but she was so casual like nothing had happened. After getting out of the monolith, her ranking changed soon. Her name disappeared from the phase-1 list since she was now a phase-2 evolutionary. Unexpectedly, her name was plain black in the phase-2 list, compared with the shiny words in the phase-1 list.

Except for her personal information, Bai Yuner's name in the phase-2 ranking list was still number one but her score was only B. The highest score in the phase-2 was B, while most of the others had C or D.

Looking at the ranking of phase-3, the quantity was reduced to dozens. Almost everyone's score was F except the top-ranked

whose score was D.

So far phase-3 was the highest one had evolved. Comparing the three lists, Chu Han's name was the shiniest and most domineering, even though he was a phase-1 evolutionary.

Contemplating those factors, the base's leaders kept silent. Chu Han had reached a phase-1 evolutionary's peak. He achieved something no one could, so what would his ranking be when he reached phase-2? How would he score?

"He must be a talent and we mustn't miss this opportunity." Leaving those words, Commander Mu walked left.

---

In the underground manor of Ye Mo, Xiao Mengqi walked out from the huge monolith casually, and Li Shirong ran to her screaming, "Is it funny?"

"Average." There was a weird softness in Xiao Mengqi's voice, and she touched Li Shirong's hair.

"Sh\*t!" He Shang, observing from afar, was shocked, "She must have a split personality!"

"Did you just notice it?" Ye Mo looked at him and returned. "Hurry up and block the door!"

"Yes, Master!" Lu Hongsheng and Su Xing were shocked by Xiao Mengqi, and they hurried up.

Those people were attracted by the golden words in the huge monolith before turning back to enter the manor.

"Sh\*t! Is it my idol?" He Shang immediately noticed the name on the huge monolith.

Startled by his screaming, all people, including Xiao Mengqi and Li Shirong, turned back at that very moment and looked at the huge monolith. They saw Chu Han's domineeringly engraved name with golden ink at the list's top!

"It is my idol! My idol!" He Shang was extremely excited, and he even wanted to jump in the air.



# Chapter 173: F\*cker He Is A Woman

---

A scream dragged everyone's attention, and after several times of re-checking, they confirmed that it was indeed Chu Han's name.

Lu Hongsheng and Su Xing were dazed. They knew that Chu Han was strong, but they hadn't realized how powerful he really was. People ranked on those lists were the best of the best amongst countless survivors. Even though Chu Han was a phase-1 evolutionary, he was the most powerful, and no phase-1 could contend with him.

"Is that boy?" Ye Mo's smoky eyes were sharp, and he was let a sigh of relief. "The ax I made chose the right master."

Li Shirong turned her head, and she looked naive. The adjacent Xiao Mengqi smiled weirdly, which confused the others.

---

Chu Han who had been dumped to the far grassland was really dizzy, and he paid no attention to the data in the ranking list. He did not know that the list had shocked the entire Huaxia and that Chu Han's name spread everywhere like crazy. He had a splitting headache thanks to the Meltdown System's upgrade. He felt that his head was being crashed and reformed.

The Meltdown System seemed to be a cube dismantled many times.

Chu Han was dizzy, but fortunately, the cheetahs died after crashing against the monolith. He was thrilled they were dead as he had no energy to run.

Finally, the deafening mechanical stirring in his head stopped after suffering for half an hour. Chu Han stood up and took a deep breath, before looking at the massive monolith's list. He was all sweaty after his ordeal.

According to Chu Han's previous life, there should be only three

lists; hence he was not surprised seeing the phase-3 list as the highest. Chu Han could just sigh with his S+ score, and with the fact that he was ranked no.1. He could get an S after completing the ordinary test or lasting for 30 minutes in the alternate dimension. He got a S+ because he had completed the alternate dimension's test.

It was reasonable and inevitable that he would be number one on the ranking list.

What Chu Han cared about was others on the list. He ignored the Meltdown System's change after the upgrade, and he carefully inspected the three ranking lists' names.

First was the phase-1 ranking list. Two names came to his eyes soon, and he could not help but reveal a rare smile. They were not Chen Shaoye or Shang Jiuti's names. Naturally, they could easily reach top five, but the names that made him smile were—

Jun Zhi, 14 years old, male, evolutionary, overall assessment: A, and Ranking: 3.

Zui Chu, 14 years old, female, evolutionary, overall assessment A, and Ranking: 4.

Jun Zhi and Zui Chu, the 14 years old prodigies, would be the infamous Black and White in the future. No one knew where they had come from, and although their tastes were weird, everyone knew they stood by their principles. So they would be known as two weirdoes in the future.

Then, his eyes were cast on the fighting force ranking list. Although most of the overall assessments were D and C, most of them would be very famous in the future.

Suddenly, Chu Han's eyes flashed when he saw a name, Xiao Qi.

He was tenth on the list, while it was no surprise that Bai Yun'er was first since she would break through phase-2 soon. However, Chu Han sneered at the fact that Xiao Qi was the only tenth. The

treacherous guy must have deliberately concealed his strength since his ability was superior.

Suddenly, Chu Han's eyes opened wide since Xiao Qi's personal information came as following;

Name: Xiao Qi

Age: 19

Gender: Female

Overall Assessment: C

Ranking: 10

The information on the monolith's ranking list was different for phase-1 to phase-5. The phase-1 list was more general, phase-2 hid the info of evolutionary and enhanced. Phase-3 would hide the gender, and phase-4 didn't show the age. Phase-5 had no Overall Assessment. Nobody knew whether they had been to an alternate dimension or getting something good. There were only names and levels in the later phases from 6 to 10, even the total ranking list.

It was unknown why the information in the later phases became less and less, and it had to do with the massive monolith's mystery.

That was not the key point—

Xiao Qi was a female?!

Chu Han was dazed at the place; it was like the whole world had crumbled. How could Xiao Qi be a female?!

F\*cker was she the Childe Xiao Qi?!

At the moment that Chu Han was entirely at a loss, an arrogant voice sounding like a five-year-old child came beside his foot, "Hey, Hanker has been here with you for five minutes but still haven't noticed?!"

Looking down, still with his dazed expression, Chu Han saw that the one standing beside him was a...

Er, it was a fat rabbit that could talk!

The rabbit was snow-white, and its entire body was so fat like a ball. It was about the size of a football. What made it different than an ordinary rabbit were its large ears. They were two times larger than its entire body, and they looked like two fans.

After that, he glanced at the monolith again. Xiao Qi's gender was a massive shock to Chu Han, so he did not think it was a big deal when he saw a strange talking rabbit.

Xiao Qi was a woman, but the rabbit that could speak was not a big deal?

"You!? The rabbit felt angry as its dignity had suffered a huge blow when it saw that Chu Han didn't spare it a second glance. It stood akimbo and pointed with its leg at Chu Han, "Hey! Listen! Hanker is your Meltdown System! How dare you ignore me? Be careful, or else, I'll beat you up if I want to!" Finally, those words caught Chu Han's attention.

He looked down, and a complicated glint passed through his eyes. "You just mentioned that you are the Meltdown System in my head?"

"Yes! So from now on, whenever you see Hanker, you'll have to kneel down!" The rabbit tried to raise its chest proudly when Chu Han asked it.

Kneel down? Chu Han's eyes flashed the.

Looking at the taking rabbit waiting for him to kneel down, he raised his foot suddenly-

‘Pat!’

He kicked at the rabbit, and its body deformed by the kick's force, and then-

"Bang!"

The round rabbit crashed against the massive monolith after Chu

Han's vicious kick! It was shocking!

# Chapter 174: You Are Not a Human Being

---

Because of Hanker, Chu Han had a splitting headache for half an hour, and because of him 120 zombie crystals, which were hard to gain, had been destroyed. Those crystals were equivalent to 500 credits!

Kneel down?

F\*ck you!

It's good enough that Chu Han didn't cook Hanker!

"How dare you kick me? How dare you kick Hanker, the most handsome guy in the universe?!" The rabbit climbed up and looked at Chu Han angrily. "You're ruthless kicking my sensitive place!"

Chu Han shook legs and asked with killing intent mixed in his voice, "Do you want to have another taste?"

The rabbit swallowed its anger, and its eyes trembled like mung beans. It stared at Chu Han's powerful foot suspended in the air for two seconds, and then it looked down, saying nothing. But it cursed Chu Han in its heart because of the last kick.

Chu Han just ignored it and resumed sweeping through the massive monolith with his gaze.

Then it was the phase-3 ranking list.

Everyone getting fame in the later years of the apocalypse was in the phase-1 list, but the ones in the phase-3 list were the ones who pulled the shots, having replaced the current leaders. Only the top-ranked had a different score than all the others with F.

Name: Fan

Age: 20

Overall Assessment: D

Ranking: 1

The phase-3 ranking list hid the ranker's gender and if they were evolutionary or enhanced. Chu Han was familiar with Fan's name, it belonged to a fierce character.

As he finished noting down the name on the lists, he looked again at Xiao Qi's information.

Chu Han's mouth twitched, and then he understood why the monolith would ask for the gender. It was necessary to know since, with Xiao Qi's advancement speed, she would quickly reach the phase-3 list, which would hide she was a woman. Luckily, he knew about Xiao Qi from his previous life and paid attention to this generation. Otherwise, lots of people would be cheated.

Chu Han sighed and walk ahead. The white rabbit thought Chu Han had understood and would apologize to it. It was thinking about how to torment Chu Han, but he just steeped above its head, which was really rude, and ignored it!

"You-" The rabbit was so angry to jump.

But Chu Han paid no attention to it. He patted the massive monolith, and he said something that shocked the rabbit, "Sorry, monolith. I wronged you. You should ask about one's gender. I won't blame you anymore for being 'blind', f\*ck I was almost tricked." The rabbit was dazed, and then it laughed turgidly, "Hahaha, how dare you to talk with the boring stone. It won't respond, so you'd better talk with me. Only Hanker won't ignore you."

Unconsciously, the rabbit had shown weakness to Chu Han implicitly.

Chu Han took his eyes off the monolith, and he looked at the fat rabbit, "Meltdown system?"

"Yes, yes, yes!" The rabbit nodded when Chu Han talked to it, "I am the System in your body.

You found one of the 10 fragments, coupled with the phase-2

zombie energy crystals, so Hanker was able to upgrade smoothly!"

The rabbit looked at Chu Han with expectation while thinking, 'Come on! Come on! Show me your admiration!'

Chu Han lazily swung the Xiuluo ax with one hand, while the other hand was in his pocket. "What kind of functions do you have?"

"How dare you!?" The rabbit was unhappy. "How can ask about something so private after meeting each other? That's so amoral!"

"Ah!" Chu Han sighed and then raised his foot. "Whenever I raise my foot, I really want to kick others."

"No! No! No! I'll talk!" The rabbit was scared and said, "Beside the previous function, there are many advantages after the upgrade. Firstly, I can help you to open a dimensional space, but it needs credits. How large do you want it? Come and choose! Look, 500 square meters is not bad, but you don't have enough credits! Pass! Ahahah, it looks so good, 100 meters...."

'Pat!'

A roundhouse kick landed on the rabbit to make it shut up...

'Bang!'

The rabbit crashed into the wall again, and its body squeezed to the point it resembled a cake.

"Stop trying to tempt me and continue!" Chu Han shook his feet, and he felt a little guilty about his violent ways. He thought that the rabbit's toughness was not bad since its bones were still intact after two kicks.

'Cough!'

"Sh\*t-" The rabbit dizzily got up and was speechless with Chu Han's violent temper. It took it two seconds to regaling its composure, and then it touched the nose. Its eyes reddened before saying, "Hanker is the most handsome man in the universe, but a



low-class man kicked me twice. I'm ashamed! Should Hanker continue being a human being?"

"You are not a human being." Chu Han interrupted it crudely, "Are you not a rabbit?"

"Yes." The rabbit wiped its snot and then continued while crying, "Isn't Hanker the most handsome rabbit in the universe?"

"Hehe." Chu Han sneered, and he then raised his hand.

"Wait! Wait! Wait! I'll stop spouting nonsense!" The rabbit raised the forefeet to hug its head. It looked so weak. "What do you want? I, I will tell you everything."

"What are you? What is the Meltdown's fragment? What is upgrading? Most importantly, what do you want to get from me?" Chu Han asked all questions and then added one more sentence, "Don't bullsh\*t around."

Looking at Chu Han's fierce eyes, the rabbit was afraid to try and mess with him again, "I'm the Meltdown System, and it is I. I can't give you specific answers. I just recovered some of my memories when you found one of the Meltdown fragments, and I got a form. As for the Meltdown fragments, you have to understand that this isn't my complete form, and it can only be completed after finding all of the 10 fragments. Besides, it is beneficial to you."

Chu Han listened and didn't interrupt it, but he felt alerted deep inside. What was the Meltdown System?

After Chu Han kicked the rabbit twice, it didn't dare do anything funny, so it looked down and continued, "The upgrade's advantage is to notify you if there's an alternate dimension in a monolith." Chu Han frowned since that function was already available before the upgrade, was the rabbit trying to mess with him again?

The rabbit's sharp eyes noticed Chu Han's expression, and then it waved, "Don't worry and I am not done yet."

# Chapter 175: No, You Are Wangcai

---

Chu Han looked at it coldly indicating for it to continue.

The fat rabbit walked forward and said excitedly, "Before the upgrade, I was not sentient, and I could only detect if there was an alternate dimension only after entering a monolith. But now things are different, since I can detect alternate dimensions before entering a monolith, but my range is limited."

"Oh?" Chu Han's eyes lit up since it was good news. Some massive monoliths would be on the same spot while other could appear anywhere. Hence, Chu Han had no idea which monoliths were connected with alternate dimensions.

However, there were a total of 10 monoliths with alternate dimensions, from phase-1 to phase-10. The monolith in front of him was the monolith with the alternate dimension for phase-1, while its other levels were the ordinary testing grounds. The alternate dimension for phase-2 was in another monolith.

"So, so?" The rabbit looked at Chu Han with expectation, "Am I not really great?"

"So-and-so." Chu Han casually said and looked at it. "I have 1453 credits at the moment, and I had collected about 120 phase-2 zombie crystals, which could be converted to 500 credits, but they were destroyed because of you."

"Er," The rabbit was confused, "What do you mean?"

Chu Han said without expression, "It means that you owe me 500 credits! When will you give them back?"

Listening to Chu Han's cruel requirement, the rabbit said with a crying face, "I can't do it! But you have the greatest advantage after my upgrade!"

"Advantage?" Chu Han sneered, "I think you are trouble-maker."

"How could I be a trouble-maker!" The rabbit persisted, "I know so many things. I can jump, run, act cute and coquetry. I can keep you company in your lonely trip."

Chu Han looked at it strangely. "You're really a trouble-maker. I have a question, can I use the system in my body if you are far from me since you are the Meltdown System?"

"Yes." The rabbit was confused by Chu Han's question, "The System is integrated with you, and I am just a manifestation. The System will continue working no matter where I am."

Chu Han nodded satisfyingly and then said something that startled the rabbit, "You can stay here, I'm leaving. Don't appear before me."

Then Chu Han turned back and walked toward the Wrangler's direction.

"No!" The rabbit was shocked and jumped really high. "Don't leave me alone! What should I do if I meet bad guys?"

Chu Han wanted to leave but stopped since suddenly glanced at a name.

"You won't leave?" The rabbit was so shocked when Chu Han stopped. It ran to Chu Han and hugged his leg, "I know you are a really generous and kind person. Just let me come with you, I'm very useful. I can warm your bed without peeing on it!"

‘Pat!’

Unexpectedly, Chu Han kicked the rabbit with all his power. It had consumed 500 credits and was nonstop spouting nonsense, so it was useless in his eyes.

"Ah-" The fat rabbit, as fat as a football, screamed when it was kicked, and its trajectory formed a parabola before it crashed into the monolith.

Chu Han landed his gaze at the end of the ranking list again. Mu

Tian, whose name Chu Han remembered, was a young man that fought alongside him at Tong City. He was also a phase-1!

Chu Han sighed and just left without a second thought. Chu Han had started running while the rabbit was struggling to get up!

The vision in the grassland was limited, and the sun was going down gradually. Chu Han only recognized the road he came. He did not run with full force, so it took him one hour longer before he found the Wrangler.

Only the deer's bones had been left in front of the Wrangler, obviously, some other mutated animals had devoured them. Luckily, the Wrangler was not damaged since a piece of iron meant nothing to a beast with low intelligence.

He opened the door, got on the vehicle and started the vehicle.

Bee—

The Wrangle had been supplied with solar power, so he drove it at its maximum speed. The grassland was not that safe, so he drove with the fastest speed.

After ten minutes, the copilot seat was shaking, and Chu Han found the rabbit there with weeds and soil. Its eyes were red, and it looked in a bad condition like a male rabbit had r\*ped it...

"Are you stalking me?" Chu Han was surprised with its appearance, but he forgot that it was not a living organism, rather a part of the system in his body.

"How dare you leave me alone and run!" The rabbit was really angry, "It is my first time meeting such a shameless person! You just threw away the most luxurious and expensive Hanker. Ah!"

The rabbit's angry yelling stopped, and it was replaced by a scream since Chu Han forcefully and roughly grabbed its ear.

He opened the window and threw the rabbit out of it!

‘Clash’

The fat rabbit was thrown out, and the Wrangler left it behind in no time as it was going with 250 miles per hour.

The crazy wind formed a rhapsody beside Chu Han's ears, so he closed the window. How could he not still be angry with the rabbit that 'ate' 500 credits?

Five minutes later-

"It is my fault." The rabbit returned to the vehicle's copilot seat again. This time, it was not acting arrogant, and it was clean of soil and weeds, but its snowy fur was messy because of the air.

Chu Han eyes narrowed. "Don't ever again talk to me like that."

"Okay." The rabbit humbly answered.

But after only three minutes-

"Chu Han, where are we going? You should hurry up to evolve, and then I will lead you to the alternate dimension for phase-2. I am still useful. Where is the second Meltdown fragment? We should go and find them!" The rabbit pushed him.

"No." Chu Han rejected.

"Why?" The rabbit was perplexed. "Finding those fragments is the most important task, and they should be your priority. You will get many advantages after I'm completed."

"What kind of advantages?" Chu Han was interested.

"This, this..." The rabbit stopped, and it seemed thinking of something. Suddenly, its eyes rolled, and it smiled. "Chu Han, I have no name. Hanker is something I picked at random but don't like. We're in the same boat, but it'd be really convenient if I had a name. So how about calling me, Master?"

"No." Chu Han expressionlessly said, "You are [Wangcai](#)."

Probably the most popular Chinese name for dogs is Wangcai. The name means "who brings prosperity to the family", but "wang" is also the syllable for a dog's barking, like "woof". Therefore, it's

both a very good name for a dog and a pun!

# Chapter 176: Spare Food

---

"What?' The rabbit was shocked. "Do you think that I don't know about it? That's the name for a dog. You are insulting me!"

"You are Wangcai." Chu Han grinned, "Wangcai, just bark."

"Wow!" The rabbit was dumbfounded.

"Sh\*t! Sh\*t! Sh\*t! Sh\*t! What I bark for." Rabbit, no, Wangcai, covered its face with the forefeet in shame and started complaining, "How dare you call me Wangcai? I am not a dog. I am the most handsome and cool existence in the world. How could I be called Wangcai which is such a cheap name with bad taste?!"

"Can you change your shape?" Chu Han asked interrupting Wangcai's murmuring.

"Of course!" Wangcai's round eyes lit up, and it said happily.

"Can you change to a naked girl with an exquisite body?' Chu Han drove while asking in a calm tone that could scare others.

"No, I cannot do it. A woman's body isn't charming to me. You should know that my aesthetics and taste is different from humans. " Wangcai started blabbering anew, "I think the current me is the most beautiful, although I often called myself handsome, I have no gender. You can deem me as a female since I am charming and beautiful."

"If you don't change into a beauty, what will you change into?" Chu Han glanced at it, "Don't tell me that you are useless. I will throw you away."

"I can change my size!" Wangcai hurried to say since it was afraid Chu Han would throw it out again, "My maximum size can be a horse, and the minimum can be a ping-pong ball. I can change into all sizes!"

"You're useless! You can shut up." Chu Han drove

expressionlessly.

"It cannot be like that." Wangcai hurried to shake its head. "It's our first encounter. As your closest mate, we should get to know each other and build up the most perfect friendship. Most importantly, don't you think it'll be awkward if we keep silent?"

"Great." Chu Han nodded and continued while Wangcai was in an excited mood, "Let's do that, for the sake of you being my spare food in times of need."

Food? Food in times of need?

Terrible!

"How dare you to eat me? I am your Meltdown System!" Wangcai was shocked, and its fur stood up from anger making it look like a puffer. Chu Han said nothing and casually glanced at it.

Wangcai shut its mouth tight, and it wanted to cry, but no tears would come out. What kind of monster was it following? Others would be exhilarated meeting it and treat it as their ancestor, but that man not only kicked it, he also wanted to treat it a food.

Chu Han was extremely tired after driving for two consecutive days and one night, not only maintaining a high speed in the roadless grassland but also being vigilant about wild animals. Two months after the apocalypse, wild animals had turned crazy, and a phase-1 evolutionary like him couldn't stand up against them.

Thinking about that, Chu Han's hatred for Wangcai, which was sleeping on the copilot seat, couldn't diminish as it destroyed 500 credits. If not for him, he would be able to reach phase-2.

"Get up!" Chu Han patted Wangcai's head with an angry shout.

"What happened? What happened? Earthquake? Tsunami?" Wangcai jumped up like a carp. It was really shocked, and it started complaining after seeing the peaceful surrounding, "Chu Han, I was having a good sleep."



‘Zzzz-’

Chu Han stopped the car, and Wangcai crashed on the dashboard as it was not paying attention; it was almost dizzy.

"Sh\*t! That's too much!" Wangcai cursed ceaselessly.

Chu Han ignored Wangcai, and he looked at the high mountain with a pained expression; they had reached the grassland's edge. They had to go through the high mountain, but they couldn't use the Wrangler as the mountain was filled with obstacles and there were no roads. Not to mention that after the apocalypse plants had become larger and more robust.

How about taking a detour?

Chu Han frowned and was so annoyed since the detour would waste a lot of their precious time!

"Yo!" Wangcai got off the vehicle with some difficulty, but it had a treacherous smile, "Bad road? Are you going to climb up the mountain without a car?"

Chu Han looked at the courageous rabbit, and a strange glint flashed through his eyes.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!" Wangcai knew nothing about Chu Han's evil intentions, and it started making gestures, "Let me make a fast calculation. The vehicle is so large, and it needs a larger dimensional space to store it in. I will sell you a 50 square meter space for 500 credits. How about it?"

"Sell?" Chu Han frowned.

"Yes! Yes!" Wangcai felt it was funny and nodded, "How about it? Don't you need it? You can store your vehicle in the space and then climb up the mountain easily."

"You are my internal system so what do credits mean to you?" Chu Han seemed to ask casually.

"Energy of course!" Wangcai didn't know with what kind of a

monster it was dealing with and continued, "Like the zombies that you kill and the phase-2 zombie crystals, the Meltdown System, I, transfers the energy they release. That energy is useful to both of us. However, the credits are limited so you or the System can't use them casually. You can exchange credits with me, except for strength and talent, for the dimensional space that I control. Those credits will stay with me, which can help me upgrading next time."

"I see!" Chu Han nodded suddenly. "So 500 credits can be exchanged for 50 square meters space, which is so costly."

'Yes! You will miss it if you pass it. So how about it?' Wangcai hurried to push. When it raised its head, it noticed Chu Han's beautiful and abnormal smile.

'Wh-Why are you smiling like that?' Wangcai could not help retreating, but Chu Han had already caught its ears.

"You just said that the dimensional space is under your control, right?" Chu Han smile widened even more.

"Ah-" Wangcai reacted finally.

It was a pity that Chu Han had already lifted it up before it finished screaming. He grabbed one ear with his hand while his other hand placed the Xiuluo ax on the rabbit's neck.

"You still owe me 500 credits." Chu Han's smile became glum, "Since that's the case, give me that space you mentioned as you can't spit my credits back."

# Chapter 177: No, You'll Be Climbing

---

"Impossible!"

The ax's edge was rapidly falling down!

"I! NO!"

The edge kept dropping down till it reached Wangcai fur covering its neck and starting lightly bleeding.

"Okay, I agree." Wangcai had no other choice but to surrender.

Five minutes later, the Wrangler was gone, and Wangcai's body seemed like a dead fish on the ground; despair had taken over it, and it only wished for death.

Chu Han just ignored the rabbit's mental breakdown and looked at the high mountain while holding the Xiuluo ax. Then, he used the handle's end to pat Wangcai.

Wangcai opened its gloomy eyes and looked at Chu Han with faint tears. "I've already exchanged the space for free, but you still hit me with the ax! It's so painful!"

Saying the last words, it almost cried.

Chu Han pointed at the Xiuluo ax in his hand, "Store it there since it's inconvenient to carry it around."

Wangcai was responsible for the dimensional space, as it was the Meltdown System in Chu Han's body.

Wangcai's eyes were red before it suddenly sat up. The round snowy dummy looked like a ball as it said nothing and stored the ax in the space touching it with its claw. It couldn't oppose Chu Han, even though it was unhappy. Chu Han was the space's master after acquiring it, and Wangcai acted as the housekeeper.

"Great!" Surprisingly, Chu Han's attitude was much better now. He stretched out his hand touching Wangcai's furry head and said, "Well done. I will give you grilled pork to eat later."

"Really?!" Wangcai was overly excited. Although it was not 'alive' and wouldn't starve, it could still eat food, which it liked so much. Chu Han doubted that that was the reason it was fat.

"Of course, I'm telling the truth." Chu Han said with narrowed eyes, "I may be a bad guy, but I'm a man of my word! Right?"

"Yes!" Wangcai thought it was right. Wangcai didn't feel so dejected after it was lured with food, and it wanted to say something, "The mountain is really high, and it may have wild chicken. So how about having wild chicken for dinner?"

"Great!" Chu Han said with a smile.

Wangcai didn't know that Chu Han's smile was an ominous sign, so it still jumped happily, "Yay! Shall we climb the mountain?"

Chu Han's smile widened, "It's not 'we', just you."

"Ah? What?" Wangcai was really naive.

Chu Han's smile was really charming. "You will be the one climbing the mountain, I won't."

"You won't climb it? How are you planning to pass through it then?" Wangcai was still ignorant.

Chu Han smiled showing his white teeth, "I'll be riding you to get there."

"What?" Wangcai could not help retreating.

"If I'm not mistaken, you can change your size and shape." Chu Han shook its feet but didn't threaten it, "How about changing into a horse?"

"Me? No!" Wangcai shouted, "You are such a liar!"

Chu Han continued to shaking its legs.

"Impossible!" Wangcai cried, "I don't agree with it!"

Chu Han not only shook its feet, but he also shook its arms.

Five minutes later...

The snowy fat rabbit had transformed into a horse and climbed the mountain. It was really fast even though it looked fatigued. It also could jump so it could go through an incredibly thick mutated vine.

Chu Han sat on Wangcai's back and his hands were so free. He was even singing!

"Oh yes, Chu Han, why were you rushing on the road like that? Where are you rushing to?" Wangcai climbed with difficulty, and it could not help murmuring; it had no other choice since Chu Han would continue torturing it.

"I want to reach Anluo City to find my parent." Chu Han did not mind talking it with Wangcai. Just as Wangcai had said, they were in the same boat.

"Oh!" Wangcai understood. "So we can go back to find the Meltdown fragments after finding your parents?"

"Yes. We'll search for them on the way, but we have to go to Nandu before it. My brother is there, and he'll be in trouble if I don't go there early." It was quite rare for Chu Han to be that talkative, and then he said, "Don't call my parents uncle and aunt."

"So what should I call them?" Wangcai asked.

"You should call them milord and madam." Chu Han just said calmly.

"Puff!" Wangcai was really shocked and almost unsteady. But it chose to remain on topic when it felt the man's coldness, "Why should I address them like that? It's strange!"

Chu Han rolled his eyes. "There is nothing strange. They are your masters so you should address them that way."

"Master?!" Wangcai was shocked, and it felt something wrong suddenly, "How come? And you? What should I call you?"

"Me?" Chu Han smiled charmingly, "You could call me Young

Master."

"Sh\*t!" Wangcai cursed, "Don't look down me, it should be appropriate calling you, my boss! Chen Shaoye and others also call you like that, so why should call I you Young Master?"

"Chen Shaoye and the others are my brothers, my buddies but you are not." Chu Han sat comfortably enjoying the ride.

"I am not your man? What ma I?" Wangcai felt shocked.

Chu Han said one word slowly, "Servant."

Wangcai was really shocked and hadn't recovered for half day. Chu Han had kicked it, threw it out of a window, treated it like food and even forced it to exchange its dimensional space. Other would treat as luxurious treasure, while deemed it as a servant!?

Wangcai that could not bear Chu Han, "Sh\*t!"

...

The mountain's terrain was harsh, but Chu Han had forced and tempted with food Wangcai to cross it for a whole week. It was so fatigued after carrying Chu Han down the mountain.

There was a village opposite to the mountain with many houses of different heights. There should be people in the village, so there should be zombies too. Hence, he could gain credits for killing the zombies. Furthermore, he could gain credits to evolve!

Chu Han looked at the village, and his eyes brightened. According to the village's scale, there should 500 zombies, and he could evolve to phase-2 with 500 credits more so far.

However, Chu Han's eyes flashed quickly as he sensitively found that the village was protected by trees and other obstacles separating the village from the mountain. Observing for a moment, there was a well-built tall and solid wall, which was better than nothing, although it couldn't block for long the vast evolving zombies.

There were survivors in that village!

## Chapter 178: Unceremoniously

---

The exhausted Wangcai took a deep breath and said to Chu Han shyly, "Since the road is flat again, wouldn't it be more convenient to use the vehicle?"

Chu Han inspected the road and then got off Wangcai's back, patting its head. "Change to your other form and let's go and have a look."

Finally, Chu Han stopped treating Wanghai as means of transportation, and it quickly reverted back before Chu Han changed his mind. Simultaneously, Chu Han had started walking without it.

"Won't you wait for me?" Wangcai followed him, and then asked, "Do you want to kill every zombie in the village? It's a good idea, you earn many credits. But why are going by foot? It's too slow. How about crashing through with the vehicle?"

"Are you blind?" Chu Han suddenly retorted, and he pointed at the opposite fort built by humans, "Don't you see that there is a small base ahead?"

"Yes." Wangcai was already accustomed to Chu Han's bad temper, "If there's a base, then survivors there'll be survivors occupying it. But what does this have to do with walking? It's really far, and we'll waste much time with our current speed."

"Don't you know what staying 'low-key' means?" Chu Han walked while inspecting some marks on the road.

Apparently, a human had tried climbing the mountain, but he either gave up on the steep climb, or a frenzied beast had attacked him.

"Low-key? Oh?" Wangcai understood suddenly, "So you want to fool the survivors by pretending that you're weak, and then you'll take advantage of the villagers that know about the zombies' "



location. In that way, you'll take the shortest route and kill the zombies all alone in order not to waste a single credit. Your gains will be unimaginable."

What Wangcai said sounded reasonable, but Chu Han shook his head after listening to it. "No."

"So, what is it?' Wangcai kept asking.

"The reason why I'm not using the vehicle is that I am so benevolent, very benevolent." Chu Han said.

Wangcai sighed and then said helplessly, "Young Master Chu Han?"

"Yes."

"Can you stop messing with me?" Wangcai asked helplessly.

"Okay, I'll explain for the sake of my multifunctional servant." Chu Han avoided some weeds and vines easily and then said in a serious tone, "As you can imagine, those survivors will beg me to take them with me since I have a modified vehicle with empty seats."

"I see! You're afraid it'd be impossible to take them if there are too many people." Wangcai continued his sentence.

"Wangcai, you're really naïve. I'm doing it for your sake!" Chu Han interrupted it.

"The innocent Wang Cai, I just do it for you!" Chu Han did not know why.

"For my sake?" Wangcai was shocked since it didn't know what that had to do with it.

"They'll beg me to protect and bring them along, so after I refuse, they'll get disappointed, but they'll keep begging. And I'll continue refusing." Chu Han's tone suddenly changed, "But according to human nature, someone will be cursing me and keep challenging my bottom line. At that moment, I'll have to act as a villain, killing

some people due to my bad temper, but in the process, as weapons have no eyes, you may end up accidentally dead. Do you wanna die right after recovering some of your memories?"

Chu Han calmly uttered those words, and Wangcai's fur stood on end from horror. It may get killed? What kind of master was it following? Its master was evil's personification!

"As you can see, I'm doing it for your sake!" Chu Han added and looked at Wangcai that was trying to retreat.

"Thank you for the consideration." Wangcai moved back with faint tears on its fat face.

As Chu Han was thinking to torment and scare further the unlucky rabbit, his eyes changed, and he picked up Wangcai giving it an order, "Change to your smallest form!"

"Don't grab my ears! It's so painful!"

"Quickly. Someone is coming."

"Yes, sir."

'Crash!'

Wangcai's body changed into the size of a ping pong ball, and it looked adorable. Girls would drool seeing Wangcai's cute form, but it was a shame that Chu Han was not like that, and just placed it in his pocket.

'Puff!' Wangcai was nearly out of breath.

Wangcai was dizzy after rotating several times, and after recovering, thanks to some light coming through the pocket's hole, it found that it was together with a pile of stuff. There was a gun, which was normal, cigarettes and a lighter. Wangcai found it strange since it hadn't seen him smoking. Looking further, there were some cookies, QQ sugar and even a bottle of eye-drops.

"What the hell are these? He just puts everything into his pocket!" Wangcai had cursed at Chu Han in its heart many times.

Chu Han didn't know about Wangcai's sorry state, but he didn't care because he was smearing weeds and soil all over his body, as fast as possible, to look like an ordinary survivor. It would be abnormal if a person in clean clothes appeared in such a dangerous place.

Chu Han heard several footsteps and then some people appeared in his field of view.

There was a footstep and then several shadows in the vision of Chu Han.

Five men and one woman were approaching fast so Chu Han judged that they were phase-1 evolutionaries, which was normal since no ordinary human could stay in such a dangerous place. It had been more than two months since the apocalypse's escalation; evolutionaries would appear more frequently, and soon the enhanced could be distinguished.

They noticed that Chu Han was all alone, so they stopped at a safe distance which made it difficult for phase-1 evolutionaries to attack. Unfortunately, they didn't know that they were dealing with Chu Han, the best phase-1 evolutionary with the added talents of accuracy, speed and strength.

"Buddy, are you alone?" At that moment, the six's leader asked in surprise. That person was dark-skinned, and he should be in his thirties. He should be a native of that village, and judging from his powerful masculine physique, he should be the most powerful there.

"You can't be all alone? Climbing that mountain is perilous, especially without anyone else's help!" Chu Han didn't respond to what a slim young man said. He looked at Chu Han arrogantly and asked, "Where are you from? Did you find any exits? Where are your mates?"

A series of arrogant questions followed.

# Chapter 179: Hunters

---

Chu Han just looked at the people before him, and he didn't answer the slim young man's question. Someone acting in such an arrogant manner would get off with it easily in a civilized period, but after the apocalypse, someone stronger would instantly beat him up. Although Chu Han was more powerful than them, he was in a good mood.

"Get back." The dark leader said.

The slim young man shut his mouth unwillingly and glanced at Chu Han arrogantly scanning him in the process.

The dark man smiled at Chu Han and apologized, "Brother, don't take it to heart. It's been a long time since we've met another individual who's not from our village. After the apocalypse, zombies have been blocking the village's entrance, and the mountain gets more dangerous with each passing day. Naturally, we were quite shocked seeing you here."

Chu Han nodded, and it was as he expected; those people were trapped.

"Since we're all survivors, we shouldn't be hostile." The leader took the initiative to approach Chu Han stretching out his hand in a friendly manner. "Hello, my name is Hua Yongzhi."

Seeing Hua Yongzhi's behavior, the other five frowned and looked at each other. They were unwilling to take another step, so they stayed in the same spot.

Chu Han got wind of the others' reaction but ignored them, and he shook Hua Yongzhi hand. He didn't need to be friendly with them since their attitude was terrible.

"Hello, my name is Chu Han." Loosening his grip, Chu Han still kept a proper distance with Hua Yongzhi.

"Nice to meet you brother Chu. We haven't seen a newcomer for

a long time." Hua Yongzhi was eager to lead Chu Han to the small base in the far place. "You should come with us back to the base. It's my treat tonight. I'll ask my wife to cook something good."

"Thank you." Chu Han thanked casually.

The five people's faces turned green from envy. The food shortage was their biggest problem as they were trapped. Countless zombies were blocking them from leaving, while the mountain was dangerous due to huge beast lurking around. If food were not insufficient, there'd be no need for them to go and hunt smaller animals. A table filled with delicious food was worth killing for. However, Chu Han's casual behavior angered them.

"You are really ungrateful!" The only woman in the company couldn't help but reprimand Chu Han with hostility.

"Wang Yan, don't act like that! Brother Chu has nothing on him, and he must be starving." Hua Yongzhi hurried to persuade, and then he apologized to Chu Han again, "Sorry, Brother Chu. Forgive her behavior."

"It's okay." Chu Han answered calmly but his eyes focused on their backs; wild rabbits or pheasants were hanging on them.

They were hunters!

Hunter would become a general term in the future. Most of the cities would be zombie-infested, and many people would choose to live in the wilderness since it was scarce of humans. Without the threat of zombies, they would hunt to live. In the beginning, they'd start with small preys but then hunt fiercer beasts. Some mighty hunters would even hunt mutated beasts. Gradually, it would become a profession.

Hunters preferred working alone, and they seldom formed teams with only a few members at best. No base was controlling them, instead, they were hired to hunt animal after their influence spread. However, their profession kept evolving, and beasts

weren't their only prey; humans were fair game too!

Hunters would even create a Hunter's Union.

The six people before Chu Han were unknowingly taking the future hunting path.

Chu Han was staring at the preys on their backs while thinking. Unfortunately, Wang Yan and the slim monkey noticed him. They looked at each other tacitly, and there were contempt and disgust in their eyes.

"He's really shameless." Wang Yan said quietly.

"He is!" The slim young guy also said, "He didn't even dare to answer my questions honestly, and he even wants to eat our food!"

Even though they were complaining in low voices in the back, all of them were evolutionaries so everyone could listen to their conversation. Hua Yongzhi only stared at those two, and then apologetically looked at Chu Han. As he was about to say something he stopped because Chu Han just kept walking forward.

Suddenly, Hua Yongzhi thought that Chu Han may be an ordinary person so he could not listen to their conversation; he was under the impression that there weren't many evolutionaries.

Seeing Chu Han walking without turning back and changing his pace, Wang Yan and the slim young man's contempt skyrocketed, and they couldn't restrain themselves anymore.

"Sh\*t! He is an ordinary person!" Wang Yan could not hide her displeasure.

"Every ordinary person treats us as their master. That guy's too much. He can't act so arrogantly! The slim young guy was unhappy.

"We should show him how we treat arrogant people at the base. He may be someone rich with a team escorting him here." Wang Yan coldly said, "Hum! I have to let him know that money has no

value in our place."

"Come on. You should stop. He won't take any of our food. Since brother Hua asked him to it eat at his house, it's none of our business." Someone tried to persuade those two.

"Did you forget the incident with the rich second-generation?" Wang Yan looked at him coldly. "He just got everything we had and became much more arrogant."

"You've already taught that guy his lesson. Not to mention that if you weren't blinded by greed, he wouldn't act like that."

"Shut up! Stop mentioning it!" Wang Yan said coldly.

Chu Han walking in front of them listened to the spirited conversation, and he learned some things. It was natural they didn't know he was an evolutionary. Generally speaking, evolutionaries and enhanced could only be distinguished while fighting, but there were some unique methods used to recognize them. Previously, Chu Han had recognized they were evolutionaries due to their speed since new ones didn't know how to control it.

Being an evolutionary was nothing special, but it was better to hide it in the apocalypse's early stage. For example, the experienced Chu Han had already seen through them.

"We're here. This is the base that we built." Hua Yonzhi pointed at the high wooden wall, and then he smiled to Chu Han. "You have a good physique!"

Hua Yongzhi did not overthink, and he only felt that it was peculiar that Chu Han hadn't mentioned getting tired.

# Chapter 180: A Group of Beggars

---

"Hum! He is ambling deliberately, and he is trash since he can't catch up with us!" Wang Yan stopped whispering and stated blatantly.

Hua Yongzhi shook his head helplessly and looked at Chu Han with apologetic eyes as he was entering through the door. Then, he shouted at his team members, "Come and give me a hand."

The base's door was very solid, so five people were needed to open it. It was for the sake of safety, and it also prevented children in the base from running out. It'd be regrettable if they bumped into zombies.

The base was circular, clearly, the base's constructor had paid so much attention to it, and manpower was mainly occupied with that task. There was another wall, which was higher than the base's wall. Chu Han could see some zombies patting and roaring outside the wall although it was far.

The base's all was still under construction, and he could see many people walking around it when he raised his head. They should be thinking about how to build the wall higher and safer.

Their thinking process was right, but the wall could not block the five phase-2 zombies lurking around the village.

As Chu Han was observing, five people looked at him. The slim monkey-like man looked at Chu Han strangely and said, "You sure can take it easy. It's advantageous being trash since you don't have to break a sweat and help us."

"Hum! He can't even pretend to be helpful!" Wang Yan looked at Chu Han with contempt.

"Stop talking. Just come and help me!" Hua Yongzhi shouted.

Chu Han stood at the side quietly. He put his hand in his pocket and grabbed the ping pong ball, which was Wangcai. He suddenly



thought that its size was suitable for finger flexibility exercises. Wangcai was really unlucky, it couldn't even resist and got hurt for no apparent reason.

Six people pushed the thick door, and then they stopped when it was wide enough for a person to walk through it. Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man got in first, and then the other three people followed without saying anything at Chu Han.

Hua Yongzhi wiped his sweat and then waved to Chu Han. "Get in quickly."

Chu Han took note of the six people's attitudes, and then he entered too. Getting in the survivors' base was a piece of cake to him since he could push the door with one hand. He was a superior phase-1 evolutionary, with one of his talents being that of strength.

"He is really thick-skinned."

"He didn't help at all!"

Chu Han passed through and then overheard the slim monkey-like man and Wang Yan's conversation. Chu Han was dazed, and then he turned back and looked at the door with a strange expression on his face. What would happen to the door if he were to help?

Hua Yongzhi looked at Chu Han and thought that the latter was embarrassed. He yelled at Wang Yan and slim monkey-like man because he misunderstood Chu Han's action. "I've told you to shut your traps. How could you expect an ordinary man like Chu Han to do it?"

"It is better than doing nothing!" Wang Yan said, "You're responsible for bringing such a shameless person here. If anything bad happens, you're the only one to blame."

Wang Yan retorted and turned back to leave. Some of the base's residents bowed to her as if she were a queen.

"I'll also take my leave. Brother Hua, you should take care of

yourself." The slim monkey-like man also looked at Chu Han coldly. He too was treated as a hero in the base.

The other three people left without saying anything since they thought that Chu Han was an ordinary person, and they couldn't treat him differently. They would only be respectful toward evolutionaries.

"Don't mind them." Hua Yongzhi patted Chu Han's shoulder and then pointed at the hunted prey on his back. "Follow me home, and we'll have a good meal."

Hua Yongzhi's house was in the most east of the base, and it was the closest to the village. It was the most dangerous place in the base, and it would be the first to be attacked if the wall wasn't blocking the zombies.

Chu Han noticed that Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man went in the opposite direction, so the base should be divided into different levels.

The residents were in rags and looked worse than the ones near the entrance. The moment Hua Yongzhi returned, many people cast their greedy eyes on him. Chu Han saw a group of people gathering in front of Hua Yongzhi's house with empty bowls; they looked like beggars.

"Brother Hua! Brother Hua is coming!"

"What did you catch today?"

"Does he have any meat? I have not eaten meat three days now."

The begging voices were ceaseless, but Hua Yongzhi ignored them and led Chu Han to his house's door. He knocked the door with a cold expression. "Open the door. It's me."

A series of unlocking sounds came from the door before it slightly opened. A woman with a plain face could be seen from the slight gap, and then she opened the door after seeing Hua Yongzhi. Chu Han could see she was relieved.

"Brother Hua, you lead us here, but you're unwilling to provide us with food?"

"I can see that there is rice in sister-in-law's room!"

"Brother Hua! Brother Hua, please don't leave us!"

Amidst the frenzied group of beggars, Hua Yongzhi squeezed to pass through the door, and Chu Han followed quickly; however, the beggars' shouts intensified after seeing Chu Han entering the room.

The room was made of wood, and it was really dark. Wooden planks were covering the windows, but there were slight gaps allowing light to pass through. Also, a blocked window could be seen on the roof. Occasionally, people would sweep through the house.

The woman was terrified after seeing Chu Han enter the room, and the latter one could feel the woman's unwillingness.

Closing the door, Hua Yongzhi immediately shut the bolts, and then said to his wife, Xiao Hua, did they cause you trouble?"

"No," The woman said unhappily, and she subconsciously looked at Chu Han.

"This is Chu Han. We met him at the bottom of the mountain. He doesn't seem like a bad person, so I brought him home. Please go and make dinner." Hua Yongzhi introduced Chu Han to his wife passionately, "This is my wife, Xiao Hua. She is a shy person."

"Hello." Chu Han greeted her calmly.

"Yes." Xiao Hua shyly answered, and she nodded to Chu Han.

"Xiao Hua, you should cook this chicken tonight. I have to discuss with Chu Han." Hua Yongzhi gave a hunted chicken to Xiao Hua.

Xiao Hua received it, and there was unwillingness in her eyes, but she hid it. She then walked into the kitchen.

# Chapter 181: Animal-built Base

---

Hua Yongzhi looked at Xiao Hua's back, and then he looked at Chu Han.

It was a piece of cake for Chu Han to hunt a chicken. He was never short on food since the apocalypse's escalation. Not to mention that he had forced Wangcai to trade a dimensional space, as a compensation for the wasted crystals, to store the Wrangler, Xiuluo axe, and food.

Noticing Xiao Hua's reluctant expression, Wang Yan, and the slim monkey-like man's reactions, he was pondering why would chickens be so rare?

"Have a sit!" Hua Yongzhi sat next to the desk passionately, and he gave a cup of tea to Chu Han. "I can't explain why but since I met you, I got a good vibe from you. We should have a talk."

"Brother Hua, do you want to talk with me about the base?" Chu Han sat and asked. Hua Yongzhi was a rare individual as sincere people were almost extinct after the apocalypse.

Mentioning the base, Hua Yongzhi sighed helplessly, "You saw the people outside. They are a ticking time bomb. They do nothing but waiting for the distribution of food. Some of them are villagers, while some others are newcomers."

Chu Han looked at the tea and took a sip. "Are there any other superior individuals other than you six at the base?"

Hua Yongzhi's eyes jumped, and he looked at Chu Han with surprise and uncertainty, but he still gave an honest answer, "The base has two leaders. One of them is called Qin Shou, and the other is Fan Jian, both of them are-"

‘Cough!’

Hua Yongzhi hadn't finished talking when Chu Han started coughing. Wangcai hiding in the pocket covered its mouth with its

long ears and tried to suppress its laughter.

What!?

Qin Shou? Fan Jian?

Those two names sounded really 'sophisticated' placed together..

"Hehehe!" Hua Yongzhi laughed in embarrassment.

'Cough!'

"Please continue." Chu Han hurried to suppress his laughter.

"Great." Hua Yongzhi recovered, and then continued, "Qin Shou is the actual leader, and we come from the same village. He's the one who created the base while Fan Jian is a newcomer, but he is a leader too as his battle prowess is on par with Qin Shou. However, he doesn't like managing other, and his style is more independent."

Chu Han nodded, "How about any others? How do you provide food?'

"Hunting or harvesting crops that grow easily-" Hua Yongzhi was about to say something but a deafening sound came from outside, which was probably a signal.

"Sh\*t! Something happened!" Hua Yongzhi stood up. He took a weapon and then rushed out. "You should stay here!"

Xiao Hua ran out from the kitchen nervously, and she worriedly looked at Hua Yongzhi's back. Chu Han stood up, drank the tea, and then he nodded at Xiao Hua before turning around.

Xiao Hua such a simple girl was stunned. Looking at Chu Han's back, she thought he was similar to her fearless husband. Xiao Hua was so shocked because the people her husband interacted with were mostly cowards that wanted to hide in their houses.

The walls east of the base were the most solid and people paid most of their attention there as the base would be destroyed if those walls were to fall.

Presently, whoever could fight gathered from all directions, and the phase-1 evolutionaries headed east. There was an unusually high spot on the wall with several long ropes extending to the outer side, so that people could use them to get down and fight against zombies.

By the time Chu Han arrived, there were already many gathered people. Most of the people anxiously ran around, and even a catapult was pushed on the wall. Although the first outside wall was far, Chu Han could still see the situation from a gap.

Zombies! There were countless zombies.

The wooden wall was shaking, and it was getting looser by the second. A group of zombies squeezed their way in while some people were shooting at them from the second wall, but to no avail as they were far from each other.

The first wall was almost destroyed!

An arrogant voice reverberated in Chu Han's ears while he was observing, "Move away trash!"

A sharp glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes. He turned back and looked at the voice's source, it was Wang Yan.

Wang Yan, the slim monkey-like man and the three people he met in the afternoon, all held weapons.

"Stop blocking our path. If you're scared, then go and pray at home!" The slim monkey-like man mocked, and he arrogantly passed by Chu Han.

Wang Yan and several other people followed, and they jumped on the high wall and went down the ropes. About a dozen phase-1 evolutionaries stood in the center of the two walls, along with Hua Yongzhi.

Everyone was surrounding a man with the largest weapon amongst them. He should be one of the leaders Hua Yongzhi had mentioned.

"Pull!" That man ordered.

‘Crash!’

Twenty people standing behind a huge rope started pulling together, and several logs in the center of the first wall gradually rose.

‘Roar’

The zombies outside the wall hurried to squeeze in as the logs were rising higher. Although not all zombies got in, there were still hundreds of them that succeeded.

"Kill!" Hua Yongzhi yelled, and he was the first man to rush out.

"Ah! My credits!" Chu Han sighed.

"Woo! Woo!" Suddenly suppressed crying sounds came from the back.

Chu Han turned back and saw Xiao Hua ceaselessly crying.

"What are you crying for?" Chu Han asked casually, "Is it useful to cry?"

"Shut up! Have you ever killed zombies? Do you know how dangerous zombies are? These zombies keep getting stronger, but you aren't worried?!" A woman shouted at Chu Han, "Aunt Hua is anxious, but you're so carefree. Zombies attack us occasionally, and they don't care if it's day or night. After every attack someone dies. Brother Hua was the first one to rush out, how dare you be so careless with your words?"

Chu Han looked at the hostile woman. She was almost the same age with Xiao Hua, and she comforted her.

"NO!" Suddenly the leader shouted loudly.

"What? What?" Xiao Hua was scared, so she ran to see what was happening.

"Where is Fan Jian? Go and find him!" The leader sounded

desperate, and what he said caused terror to everyone, "There are phase-2 zombies!"



# Chapter 182: I Changed My Mind

---

A phase-2 zombie!?

‘Crash!’

One word caused thousands of ripples in people’s hearts, and everyone was as scared as ants in a hot pot.

"Go and find the second leader!"

"The second leader is out hunting a tiger, and he may be back at midnight!"

"What?! Why is he out hunting a tiger?"

"He says he wants to be like [Wu Song](#)."

"It’s over!"

"Stop talking and go prepare the catapult. Be swift, or else we’ll die!"

Ordinary people worked hard to assist with reinforcing the wall, while some others ran wherever they were needed. In the middle of the high wall, most of the phase-1 evolutionaries were working hard on killing zombies. A taller zombie than any other created a hole in the first wall and expanded it with its sharp claws. The logs on both sides were squeezed and gradually destroyed, making the wall more vulnerable to zombie attacks.

Chu Han was standing at a high place, and he was observing the group of people. It was only a phase-2 zombie, but because of its height and body size, it couldn’t enter. However, sooner or later it would squeeze in, or the wall would fall after the zombies’ relentless attacks.

"Where is Fan Jian?!" Qin Shou was infuriated as he and Fan Jian would always combine their strength to deal with phase-2 zombies since they were the only phase-2 evolutionaries in the base. What should he do without him?

"Leader, we should let it in!" Hua Yongzhi standing beside Qin Shou suddenly said while holding the weapon in his hand tightly, "Let's deal with it like we did in the past. Let's fight together!"

"You?" Qin Shou was doubtful.

"We have to do it! We should act now, or it'll be too late!" Hua Yongzhi shouted and then he looked back. His eyes landed on Chu Han on the high wall.

Xiao Hua cried non-stop, and she shouted from the high wall, "Zhi, Zhi, please come back. You don't have to sacrifice yourself!"

Hua Yongzhi's eyes suddenly reddened but he ignored her, and he just shouted at Chu Han, "Brother Chu, you should take care of Xiao Hua if I die."

"Pull!" At the same time, Qin Shou shouted.

‘Zzzz-’

They lifted the huge log that the phase-2 zombie was squeezing and it roared loudly before excitedly rushing in. A group of phase-1 zombies followed behind.

"Leave!" Wang Yan just ran away, and the slim monkey-like man did the same. They suddenly ran to the rope, and they tried to climb up to escape.

"Assh\*les! How can you try to escape in such a critical moment?" Ordinary people watching the battle while lifting the log were enraged.

"Shut the f\*ck up, you trash!" Wang Yan climbed and cursed.

"Wouldn't you do the same if you were unable to fight against the zombies?" The slim monkey-like man's eyes were filled with contempt. In their minds, they'd die if they stayed. The battle would only get messier, and their path to escape would be blocked.

Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi had no time to look at those two people since the phase-2 zombie was getting closer!

‘Crash!’

Two shadows attacked the phase-2 zombie from both sides!

‘Puff! Zhi-’

On the phase-2 zombie’s body, two weapons were stuck, but it didn’t care at all. Its hands caught Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi’s weapons and threw them at their owners.

‘Bang!’

Hua Yongzhi was just a phase-1 evolutionary, and he landed far. Qin Shou was better, but he was trembling.

"Again!" Hua Yongzhi stood up right away and got closer to Qin Shou.

At that moment, Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man were reaching the highest part of the wall.

Xiao Hua was kneeling before the two ropes crying. She didn’t know why the two deserters were climbing.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man climbed without a hitch, and they happened to see Xia Hua kneeling on the wall at a loss and blocking their path.

"Move away!" Wang Yan was furious.

"Don’t blame me for being ruthless if you don’t move." The slim monkey-like man raised his machete.

‘Roar’

At the moment that everyone was entirely at a loss, a deafening roar came from somewhere.

"What happened?"

"Put down the log!"

"There, there are two phase-2 zombies!" Someone shouted suddenly and then—

The log was broken in half and the second phase-2 zombies dashed toward the phase-1 evolutionaries.

"Run!"

"Why are there two phase-2 zombies?"

The sudden turn of events startled everyone. Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi were hard-pressed. They were already feeling powerless and desperate fighting against the phase-2 zombie, but now another one appeared!

Everyone thought that the base would fall today.

The slim monkey-like man and Wang Yan were terrified, and they cursed at Xiao Hua for blocking their path.

"Get out of the way! Trash!"

"B\*tch, stop blocking us!" The slim monkey-like man cursed and then attacked Xiao Hua.

Xiao Hua suddenly snapped out of it, but she didn't have the time to respond. The slim monkey-like man's strength could easily send her off the wall and hurt her severely.

‘Roar!’

‘Roar!’

The two phase-2 zombies roared in excitement, while battle cries reverberated everywhere. The whole battlefield was a mess.

The slim monkey-like man's machete was getting closer to Xiao Hua, and it would undoubtedly chop off her head!

‘Clang-’

Suddenly, the slim monkey-like man felt like he hit a wall, and he dropped his machete due to intense pain.

The slim monkey-like man was shocked, and Wang Yan raised her head to see what happened.

A tall shadow was standing in front of Xiao Hua as the dazzling

sunlight was hiding his facial features. In his hand, there was a huge black axe which he was casually holding as it was nothing.

"Chu, Chu Han?" The slim monkey-like man was shocked.

Wang Yan was dumbfounded. The man that blocked the slim monkey-like man's weapon was Chu Han.

How could it be possible? How could an ordinary person be so powerful!?

"I seem to remember a foolish man asking me to take care of his wife." Chu Han's voice was filled with a teasing tone, "But I don't remember agreeing with it."

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man could not help looking at each other. They could see the shock in each other's eyes. How did Chu Han's axe suddenly appear? Was he not an ordinary person?

"Since you don't agree, then you should leave." Wang Yan tried hard to control her emotions. She thought it was impossible for Chu Han to be an evolutionary. Otherwise, how could he stand their humiliating remarks?

"It sounds reasonable." Chu Han nodded, and then he continued after the slim monkey-like man and Wang Yan heaved a sigh of relief, "But I've changed my mind."

‘Clash’

The Xiuluo axe's cold light flashed!

Wu Song is a character from the classic Chinese novel Outlaws of the Marsh. The 14th of the 108 heroes of Mount Liang, he was known for extraordinary martial arts skills, and his capacity for liquor. He's known for killing a tiger barehanded.

# Chapter 183: Overconfident?

---

Unexpectedly, Chu Han severed the two ropes.

"Ah!"

"Ah! Ah!"

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man were rapidly falling toward the ground!

Everyone watching the battle looked at the calm Chu Han with dazed expressions. What was horrible was that he didn't even bat an eye cutting the ropes.

All people were really shocked since he attempted to kill two evolutionaries!

Only God could save him now!

An evolutionary's position was that of a superior in the base, so he was a madman!

Xiao Hua standing behind Chu Han was also dazed, and she did not know what took place.

"You-Did you cut the rope?" Suddenly a boy standing in near Chu Han asked.

Chu Han looked at him, and he found him impressive as he was one of the twenty people pulling the rope. He was a tough guy.

"Yeah." He nodded slightly, and then he started searching for the phase-2 zombie on the battlefield. Currently, Hua Yongzhi and Qin Shou's battle was perilous as the second phase-2 zombie was lurking around.

"Damn!" That boy was shocked, and he suddenly gave a thumb up to Chu Han, "You are really powerful. I respect you."

Chu Han glanced at him and then continued searching for the zombie since it could cause havoc at any moment.

"You should be careful," That boy said suddenly, "A phase-1 evolutionary's physique is superior to ours, so they should be slightly hurt. You'll die if they catch you."

Finally, that boy thought that their wounds shouldn't be that serious, and he added, "They will kill you."

He was right as Wang Yan, and the slim monkey-like man climbed up again. They cursed at Chu Han because they had to deal with the zombies once again after falling.

"Catch him! I want to beat him!" The slim monkey-like man wanted to kill Chu Han.

Wang Yan was trembling with anger. "Trash! How dare you to be so impudent? Just wait, and I will skin you alive!"

The boy standing beside Chu Han was very nervous. "You should leave! I will try and block them for a while. The bootlickers will come for your head."

The boy's words fell on deaf ears as Chu Han's eyes flashed like a predator finding its victim, and he suddenly stepped forward—

He jumped from the wall!

Chu Han's action not only shocked the young boy who wanted to help him, but it also shocked the busy people on the wall. Xiao Hua was utterly shocked; simultaneously, Hua Yongzhi turned around and was shocked too.

He just jumped? Did he think that choice was better than being killed by an evolutionary?

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man were stunned, but they laughed out loud.

"Hahaha! What a p\*ssy!"

"Drop dead!"

Unfortunately, their laughter and mockery lasted only for a few seconds.

Chu Han's open arms made him look like a large bird with open wings, and the Xiuluo axe looked majestic in his hand. Chu Han looked like a comet crashing on the ground, leaving behind a little crater. Everyone's jaws dropped from the shock!

Clash!

He landed on a specific spot with flying speed.

Was he hurt!? Of course not!

Ordinary guy? Wrong! He was an evolutionary!

Everyone had a hard time to recover, especially the ones on the wall. His speed and power indicated that he was an evolutionary, but how could it be possible?

Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi who were working together to kill the zombie nearly loosened their grips on their weapons. Chu Han was also an evolutionary? He seemed to be extremely powerful. Unlike the 'superior' phase-1 evolutionaries who used the ropes to get down, he jumped down directly with high speed.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man's smiles froze, and they were replaced with disbelief. At that moment, they could feel Chu Han's energy fluctuation.

He was a phase-1 evolutionary!

The newcomer that they had been mocking all day long was an evolutionary?!

What a pity, that was only the beginning of the shocking events.

Chu Han was like the wind and his terrifying black axe formed wonderful arcs while killing.

'Puff!'

Wherever he passed, zombie bodies landed on the ground.

Qin Shou, a phase-2 evolutionary, couldn't accomplish such a feat, but Chu Han a phase-1 evolutionary made it look so easy.



Soon, shock took over the combatants too. How could he be stronger than a phase-2 evolutionary?!

Countless zombies were squeezing through the hole, and their numbers on the battlefield kept growing.

Between the two walls, zombies had flooded the middle, but Chu Han was fearlessly approaching them. It was like the God of Death was opening up a bloody road filled with heavily mutilated zombies. Witnessing the carnage he left behind from the wall left mixed feeling to everyone; it was too violent.

'Boom!'

How else could the Xiuluo axe be described other than anger's manifestation?

'Kill!'

The Xiuluo axe's darkness reached its peak while it danced in the air with an overbearing aura. Chu Han's eyes were cold, while he tore apart everything standing in his way.

'Puff!'

Dark blood surged out and then-

'ROAR!'

After the loud roaring, the phase-2 zombie appeared.

The phase-2 zombies were enraged, and it began acting crazy. It couldn't bear the pain from its torn flesh as it was intelligent. The roar was aimed at Chu Han.

Chu Han did not retreat, but he even rotated the axe and attacked.

"Sh\*t!" Hua Yongzhi was extremely worried since, in his eyes, Chu Han was just a phase-1 evolutionary. Although he was mighty, he still could not fight against phase-2 zombies alone. It should be known that Qin Shou and Fan Jian had a hard time dealing with a phase-2 zombie.

"Who is the boy? How could he be so impulsive?" Qin Shou asked.

"Newcomer." Hua Yongzhi said, and then he mustered his strength, "We have to deal with it quickly and go to back him up!"

"Great!" Qin Shou's weapon became more powerful, and Hua Yongzhi's appreciation reached the peak. A phase-1 evolutionary was cooperating with Qin Shou, but they still had a hard time against a phase-2 zombie.

The other phase-1 evolutionaries were dumbfounded. Even though Chu Han was a phase-1 evolutionary, wasn't he a little over his head fighting against a phase-2 zombie?

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man snapped out of their dazed states, but they laughed even louder than before.

"Hahaha! He wants to kill himself!"

"Overconfident!"

It was a pity that their laughter would be cut short soon...

# Chapter 184: All Mine

---

Boom!

Chu Han's tremendous power and speed burst out instantly.

"Die!"

‘Puff!’

Thick dark blood splashed everywhere, but the Shura axe's dark luster was brighter; the arc of blood it formed in the air was spectacular. The axe's trajectory changed with incredible speed, and it landed an attack again.

‘Puff!’

The axe's sharp edge severed the phase-2 zombie's head like cutting tofu!

The battle finished in less than a minute! Everyone covered their mouths in shock after witnessing the phase-2 zombie's instant death.

Looking at the zombies convulsing body on the ground, all the combatants were dazed. Everyone was speechless as they had still to recover from the shock, and only the zombies' roars could be heard.

Wang Yan's and the slim monkey-like man's countenances froze; they were in a total loss after seeing the zombie's body on the ground. They thought their minds were playing tricks on them. How was it possible? How could Chu Han have accomplished such a feat? Their hearts were filled with shock, doubt, and fear. Chu Han's existence was unfathomable; just looking at him gave them a suffocating feeling.

Everyone on the wall, including Xiao Hua and the young boy that wanted to help Chu Han earlier, was dumbstruck. The hectic battle was still in progress, and the zombies' numbers kept increasing.

Although it was difficult to distinguish a single person on the messy battlefield, everyone's eyes were locked on Chu Han.

The other phase-1 evolutionaries' battles paled in comparison with Chu Han's unrestrained and quick fight. Not to mention, that they couldn't even see his fast actions.

How could the gap between phase-1 evolutionaries be so wide?

It was like a child's play to him!

Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi were so dazed that they even forgot about their own battle. They had a hard time to accept the fact the Chu Han killed a phase-2 zombie all alone; he was a monster.

If it were a week earlier, Chu Han would have to spend more energy to deal with the powerful phase-2 zombie. However, after awakening the speed talent, it was different this time. Although he was a phase-1 evolutionary, the top of the rank too, he was on par with phase-2 evolutionaries.

Let's not forget that he had the powerful Monster Killer accompanying him, the Shura axe.

Qin Shou looked at Chu Han several times, and then he asked Hua Yongzhi who kept staring at Chu Han without blinking, "What's his name?"

"Chu Han." Hua Yongzhi recovered and said, "It's such a gentle name, but I didn't know he was like this."

"Yes, he is. He is really 'gentle'." Qin Shou wanted to continue, but—

Suddenly, he felt a strong power hitting and shattering his weapon. What's worse, the phase-2 zombie was aiming at him.

It was almost over!

At that very moment, desperation had taken him over.

But at the next second—

Bang!

A dark luster appeared out of nowhere, and a jet of black blood followed. The Shura axe stuck on the ground along with the lifeless zombie's body!

Chu Han killed another phase-2 zombie, which Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi had a hard time dealing with, without breaking a sweat. He immediately picked up the axe, without sparing a glance at them, and dashed toward another zombie group. With every swing of the Shura axe, a zombie lost its life.

He even had the time to ask Wangcai, "Did you get my crystal?"

"Got it!" Wangcai rolled its eyes in Chu Han's pocket. "I collected another two zombie crystals, and I should remind you that my range is limited to one meter if you want me to automatically collect crystals. Otherwise, I'll have to get out of your pocket and get closer. Luckily, I'm really fast, but you should be aware of it. I've placed the crystals in your space, and it's up to you to exchange them for credits or give them to others. But it'd be better if you used them. An enhanced can only absorb 50% of the crystal's energy, so it's better to gain credits. Do you know how it's done? I think you don't know, so let me tell you-"

"Shut up."

"Yes, young master."

Chu Han killed every zombie in his path and kept collecting credits; for every kill, he'd gain five or more credits.

He was exhilarated with the number of credits he was collecting, but the bystanders, especially Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi, were in weird mood. They were unable to kill a single phase-2 zombie, and many of their people were either injured or dead. In their eyes, Chu Han's zombie killing process was no different than cutting vegetables.

Chu Han paid no attention to them and rushed deeper into the

group of zombies. He wanted to massacre zombies, and no one could stand in his way.

Sh\*t! The stimulation was indescribable!

A phase-1 evolutionary entangled in a vicious battle against several zombies raised his machete but-

‘Bang! Bang! Bang!’

Several violent sounds followed, and the phase-1 evolutionary was stunned to find all the zombies lying on the ground; the way they died was horrible. Chu Han flashed by like a shadow, and then another group of zombies was slaughtered.

Currently, Chu Han was immersed in killing zombies one after the other. He was like a tornado sweeping every zombie in the vicinity.

When they realized that the madman was ‘stealing’ the phase-1 evolutionaries’ targets, the latter retreated to the back lines quietly and dealt with any leftover zombies. If they made the mistake of dashing deeper into the zombie group, Chu Han would follow them like a mad dog. No one could understand why he was so passionately killing zombies.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man wanted to cry, and even slap themselves. Unfortunately, there was no medicine for regret. Why did they have to offend Chu Han? The man was worse than a beast, and they didn’t stand a chance against him. They could only pray that Chu Han wouldn’t come for them later.

Chu Han had no idea about their thoughts. He was focused on the non-stop massacre.

‘Are you kidding? There’s no way in hell I’d let anyone steal my precious credits!’ Chu Han murmured manically.

Everyone’s attention was on Chu Han slaying the zombies with astonishing speed. The battlefield had turned into his personal stage.

The zombie wave was really dense. Even though Chu Han had killed countless zombies, they were still squeezing in from the wall.

At that moment, the people sustaining the huge log wanted to put it down and take a breath.

‘Clash’

Suddenly, Chu Han rushed out!

# Chapter 185: Cutting Vegetables

---

"Put it down." Qin Shou ordered. Most of the zombies had been killed, so he ordered to put the huge log down.

Dozens of people on the wall were needed to control the huge log. It was hard to pull it up, but really easy to put it down. They loosened the rope after Qin Shou gave the order.

As they were trying to catch a breath-

'Clash!'

Chu Han's speed exploded and dashed out of the wall. Simultaneously, the huge log dropped down behind him.

The atmosphere was really awkward.

"What did just happen?"

"How could Chu Han rush out?"

"Quickly!" Hua Yongzhi screamed, "Pull it up! Chu Han is outside!"

"That f\*cker!" Qin Shou trembling from anger, "He's impulsive! The zombies outside should be more than hundreds!"

Wang Yan and slim monkey-like man were also in a daze, and then they looked at each other excitedly.

"He's such a fool! Hahaha!"

"Hahaha! How can he be so careless and rush out? Does he really think that he kill thousands of zombies?"

Along with the two slanderers' mockery, many phase-1 evolutionaries sneered at him; they thought that he was way over his head. Everyone in the base was afraid of taking the initiative to attack the zombies, so they would only defend against incoming zombie waves. Defending was already really dangerous and tiresome, so they couldn't even imagine the result of initiating an



attack.

His arrogance had blinded him!

The people on the wall were in turmoil, and it was out of their expectations that Chu Han would be such a troublemaker.

Out of the wall...

Chu Han, with the Shura axe on his shoulder, was extremely excited, and he grinned viciously as countless zombies were rushing toward him.

'Roar!'

Zombies surrounded him, and one could hardly see Chu Han's shadow.

Everyone on the wall was at a loss. The huge log very heavy and it was hard to pull it up in such a short time.

"It's over!" That's everyone thought seeing Chu Han surrounded by so many zombies; he was going to die.

At that moment, Chu Han adjusted the Shura axe's dial to the second level!

He rotated the Shura axe with explosive power, and it killed everything in its way.

Boom!

It was like a violent storm had erupted and the zombies surrounding Chu Han scattered all over the place. The axe's devastating power was enough to chop them apart in less than a second.

Chu Han followed up with another attack.

'Crack!'

Cracking noises from shattered skulls reverberated ceaselessly.

Chu Han stepped forward, and the Shura axe chopped everything again leaving behind bloody corpses.

'Crack!'

With his every step, countless zombies died! It was a one-sided massacre!

Chu Han had evolved to a phase-2 evolutionary!

Using the Shura axe's second dial, the Monster Killer's embryonic form was showcased. A dark light was covering the axe's edge.

Everyone on the wall could see the flying zombie parts scattering everywhere, but they couldn't feel the energy fluctuations a phase-2 evolutionary gave off.

Seeing the axe's 'dancing' dark light cutting apart zombies like they were vegetable, everyone stood agape. The base was so silent that one could even hear needles falling on the ground.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man's laughter came to a stop once again. They had no idea how many times they stopped laughing today, as reality gave them heavy slaps each time they thought Chu Han would die.

The other phase-1 evolutionaries were shocked with the intense battle outside. They too were evolutionaries, but how could Chu Han's battle prowess surpass their own?

Qin Shou and Zhiyong were speechless. They knew that Chu Han was very strong but could he still be considered a human? Was he really a phase-1 evolutionary?

Most people would run as fast as possible if they met zombies. The base's residents were afraid of fighting against zombies, and defending zombie hordes was really tiresome.

But Chu Han, not only wasn't afraid of zombies, he even rushed outside to slaughter more!

If he could kill them, it'd be okay to do it, but could he not do it in such an exaggerated manner? They were zombies, not ants. They were thousands of them, but how could he treat them as

watermelons?

Everyone was at a total loss. What they were witnessing was not a battle for survival, but a bloody slaughterfest!

"Leader," Suddenly someone said, "Should we pull up the log?"

Qin Shou snapped out of his daze, and he said bravely, "Pull it up! Chu Han is all alone. We should back up!"

"Yes." That person wanted to say that Chu Han had no need for backup, but he shut his mouth and started dragging the rope with the others.

Chu Han had a good time killing the zombies. It felt great having the strength of a phase-2 evolutionary while killing the terrible densely-packed zombies. They all were phase-1 zombies. Compared to the phase-2 zombies, they were too weak.

Chu Han's battle prowess had improved after awakening the speed talent. He had no time to check how much stronger he had become. All he knew was that he was dominating the battlefield. Every zombie was credits in his eyes that would help him to further improve.

Chu Han enjoyed killing zombies and didn't realize how fast he was. In less than an hour, he had created a bloody path extending to more than a mile.

At this moment, Wangcai in his pocket jolted.

"Can you, can you just put me down?" Wangcai could not bear it and protested, "I am gonna vomit."

"Kill! Kill! Kill!"

"Cut! Cut! Cut!"

Chu Han was happily chanting and just ignored the protesting Wangcai.

The axe was waved happily in his hand, and he just turned a deaf ear to the protest of Wangcai.

"Hey!" Wangcai was powerless.

'Crack! Crack! Crack!'

Saying it was a massacre would be an understatement.

"Okay." Wangcai was speechless, "I'm out of here! You can enjoy yourself."

Then, Wangcai in the shape of a ping-pong ball jumped out Chu Han's pocket. As Wangcai was about to land and rest, a giant foot floated above its head!

'Pat!'

# Chapter 186: Unbelievable!

---

The smelly rotten foot which hovered over Wangcai's head belonged to a zombie.

"Sh\*t! Goddamnit!"

Wangcai was infuriated, and it roared to kill the zombie. Unfortunately, it was still dizzy from being in Chu Han's pocket, and in its ping-pong ball form. As a result, he foot buried Wangcai under thick dirt and dyed its fur with dark blood, all the while making it unable to get out of the hole.

At that moment, the zombie stepping on Wangcai was killed by Chu Han, and then it fell to the ground. But the zombie's body landed on Wangcai, so it was buried deeper. Wangcai wanted to get larger, but it was unable to because its moves were limited.

Wangcai sighed and doubted whether it could survive the year.

How could it be so unlucky!?

It was following a master that paid no attention to it, whom it was uncertain why it chose. If it had chosen someone else, it wouldn't be in that sorry state, and they would even treat it as their ancestor.

Unfortunately, there was no medicine for regret.

It was a pity that it was too late to regret.

At that moment, the huge log was lifted, and dozens of phase-1 evolutionaries led by Qin Shou rushed out. But they stopped the moment they got out.

To their surprise, the field was covered with countless bodies and heads of zombies.

How many bodies?

They couldn't even count them!

Were all of them dead?

Undoubtedly!

"This-?" Qin Shou couldn't even properly form a complete sentence.

"Did Chu Han kill all of them?" Hua Yonghi couldn't fathom it, and he foolishly asked. Only Chu Han was outside, so he was the one who killed them.

Surprisingly Hua Yongzhi's question woke the others from their dazed states and lots of extremely complicated feeling replaced it. He had killed thousands of zombies, but would anyone other than them believe it?

Even the people in their base couldn't accomplish such a feat. Each zombie wave would reduce the evolutionaries' numbers, but Chu Han, all alone, achieved what they couldn't!

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man weren't only terrified, but they also felt like clowns. They were expecting a good show after Chu Han was outnumbered. But the show they got was way more jaw-dropping than they had asked for. Still, they were on the fact that Chu Han would get tired after witnessing so many zombie bodies flying everywhere.

However, reality proved them wrong once again.

Not only Chu Han didn't get tired, but he even slaughtered his way deeper in the zombies' group, which scared sh\*tless the bravest man. He made killing zombies look like child's play. It was ridiculous! Such a scene would be forever engraved in their minds.

"Where is Chu Han?" Someone asked suddenly.

That voice jolted the others and then-

"There!" Someone with sharp eyes found the Chu Han, "He, he is still killing?"

"What? He is still killing zombies?"

They were shocked again since there were no zombies left where they were standing. Chu Han was determined to kill to the last zombie in the village, so he dashed to every 'living' zombie he saw.

'Gulp!' Countless swallowing sounds could be heard at that moment.

Many more people left the base because they saw the scenery on the wall. Chu Han's battle prowess blew their minds, and a glint of hope sparkled in their eyes.

They had no other choice but to build their base in such a dangerous place. The village was infested with zombies, while behind them stood the perilous mountain with fast-growing fierce animals; they were miserable.

They kept building the base's wall higher and reinforcing it, but it was useless. The zombies in the village were countless, and it was a matter of time for a zombie tide to swallow them whole. Not to mention the frequent zombie waves which left them with fewer evolutionaries and ordinary people each time...

There was no food, and they could not go out. They had no hope.

Suddenly, Chu Han appeared out of nowhere and wholeheartedly slaughtered his way to the zombies' turf. He really wanted to massacre all the zombies in the village!

In their hearts, Chu Han was paving a road of corpses for them to leave that forsaken place!

"Awesome!" Someone cried excitedly, "I can finally go home!"

"No zombies are blocking us anymore; we can get out of here!" More and more people came to that realization!

"He's really our base's lucky star!" Qin Shou's eyes were also red.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man wanted to die from regret. Why were they so unlucky? Why didn't they find sooner that Chu Han was so powerful?

Chu Han had reached the village's end and could find no more zombies. He ignored the shouts of appreciation or their emotions, as he was assessing his huge gains! He had harvested a total of 2,000 credits!

Except for the credits he had used to evolve to phase-2, he had 1,679 credits left, and he could evolve one of his three talents to grade-2 with more than 300 credits.

Except for the credit that he was used to upgrading to phase-2 evolutionary, his credit was 1679 left, and he could upgrade three talents to grade two with three hundred credits.

The credits combined to upgrade his accuracy, power, and speed amounted to 2,000 credits, the same amount of evolving to a phase-2.

Wangcai had said that there was a difference in the talents' credits because some necessary genetic modifications were needed. It was a matter of energy.

Chu Han was really satisfied. Although 2,000 credits were a little bit much, it wasn't that bad.

Half an hour later, Chu Han went through the village and found some zombies he missed. There were several phase-2 zombies left, and he had not met a phase-3 zombie so far. However, that zombie tide had no phase-3 zombies, to begin with. To Chu Han, killing 2,000 zombies was fun. Tong City's battle involved nine times this meager tide.

Although it meant nothing to him killing 2,000 zombies, it was still an honor killing them all alone and advancing to phase-2. Others could only dream about it.

There were no zombies left after the massacre.

"Wangcai?" Chu Han said slightly, carrying the Shure axe on his shoulder.

"Yeah," Wangcai tired voice came from behind.



"Store the axe." Chu Han just threw the axe to it, ignoring Wangcai's emotions.

Wangcai, following Chu Han, caught it and then put it into the dimensional space quietly.

"Oh, today is really a good day!" Chu Han stretched and then strode forward.

"Yes." Wangcai kept following.

Chu Han thought something was wrong. Usually, Wangcai was very talkative, but it was so quiet at the moment. Chu Han turned back, and then his eyes opened wide. Then he said something while staring at it, "Who are you?"

# Chapter 187: Gratitude

---

Wangcai was in his regular-sized rabbit form, but its color couldn't be distinguished. It looked like it had climbed from a stinking ditch, and its two big ears looked like a mop drenched in dark zombie blood and intestines.

Wangcai sighed, acting as an elder, "I won't want to talk about it and please don't look at me. I'm so embarrassed!"

Chu Han nodded and looked at it. "I didn't know you had such a fetish. I can throw you in a marsh with rotten blood if you want!"

Wangcai was too angry to talk with him.

Chu Han leisurely headed back since there were no more zombies, and the credits he gained were plenty. He was in a perfect mood, and he returned to the base with an arrogant demeanor. He wanted to spend the night there and then continue his journey.

In the outer wall, there weren't only the combatants but nearly all of the base's residents. They all looked at the battlefield with shocked expressions on their faces.

Chu Han was taking his time while walking, and he was smiling at everyone; his smile was a harmless one.

"That is?" Most of the people standing outside did not participate in the battle, as they called were weak. They thought they should be protected, so they didn't see Chu Han's terrifying massacre.

"He our base's benefactor." Someone answered, "He is the one who killed the zombies before you!"

"He did? All alone?"

"Yes. All alone."

Shock, reverence, and doubt appeared in those people's faces, while some others acted almighty.

"Impossible! Those are at least a thousand zombies! How could he

do that?"

"Yes! If you want to lie, try to be more reasonable next time!"

"Look at his slim legs. He doesn't even have a weapon. How could he kill zombies? Don't lie to us!"

"I don't believe that he can kill two zombies, let alone the zombies in front of us!"

"I don't believe it either. He looks like us, an ordinary man."

Listening to those people's words, Hua Yongzhi awoke, and it suddenly came to his mind that Chu Han had only his clothes on him, and no weapon this morning. None of them saw how fierce he was. In their eyes, he was a harmless person. However, that harmless person slaughtered every zombie in the vicinity.

At that moment, Chu Han reached the base. The expressions of those people were complicated-worship, admiration, hostility, appreciation, doubt, and contempt.

Chu Han didn't give a sh\*t about what they thought of him. If he wanted something, nobody could stand in his way.

"Chu Han is back!" Qin Shou said excitedly, and he rushed to welcome him.

Hua Yongzhi and the other phase-1 evolutionaries followed him. Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man looked at each other, and they went to welcome him too; the shame they felt could hardly be hidden. Many other combatants followed to welcome him, as they worshipped him as their base's hero.

Most of the weaklings were confused and didn't understand why their leader and the evolutionaries acted like that. Their hostility toward Chu Han increased. Why were they so respectful to the newcomer? Why!?

Was it because he was the one that killed the zombies? Impossible! It wasn't a post-apocalyptic novel! Someone was lying!

They couldn't accept it!

"Let's go!" Qin Shou was thrilled. He patted Chu Han's shoulder and said, "Today we will celebrate!"

"Yes!" Hua Yongzhi was overexcited, "I have asked Xiao Hua to cook today's harvest, and Brother Chu should have it all. Enjoy yourself!"

"Yes! Yes!" Xiao Hua beside him nodded, and there was no unwillingness and unhappiness in her eyes after witnessing what Chu Han had done.

"I'll offer the chicken that I hunted today!" Said a phase-1 evolutionary that had witnessed the battle. His respect for Chu Han ran deep.

"Me too!" Another phase-1 evolutionary said ceaselessly.

Wang Yan was really tense, and she said hurriedly, "Er, er, we will also give our food to Brother Chu."

The slim monkey-like man nodded like a chicken eating rice, "Me too. Hey, Me too!"

They only prayed that Chu Han would overlook their behavior. Food? They'd gladly offer everything they had!

Chu Han looked at them strangely since he was unaware why they were offering their food. However, he would take everything they offered, so he nodded carelessly, "Okay."

It was really ideal, as he could store the food in his dimensional space, and it wouldn't go bad. Plus, it would be convenient for occasion food was scarce.

The ones who didn't witness the battle were extremely annoyed with Chu Han's carefree attitude. One would kill for food. Why could the newcomer enjoy it?

Why!?

Listening to Chu Han's reply, Wang Yan and the slim monkey-

like man hurried to thank Chu Han.

Qin Shou and Hua Yongzhi laughed, and a crowd of evolutionaries hugged Chu Han, whom they deemed as a monster, and walk toward the base.

The weaklings could only stare at the base's experts who decided to give food to Chu Han, with green faces. They were afraid of saying something out loud but they still kept whispering.

"Why? What happened?"

"If you give the food to that guy, then what should we eat?"

"It is too much! I want to eat too!"

"Yes. They have food but why do they give it to Chu Han, instead of us?"

"My child has not eaten meat for several days!"

"You should be happy I haven't cooked your child. It's been more than a week since I've eaten meat!"

The complaints were getting louder, which could barely be considered as public anger. Most of the evolutionaries were annoyed with them, especially the leader, Qin Shou. He timely cursed as black lines had formed on his face, "Shut the f\*ck up, ungrateful bast\*rds. If you all add up your contribution to the base, it still won't be enough to compare with what Brother Chu Han has done!"

After Qin Shou cursed at them, their anger intensified.

"Leader! Do you only treat Chu Han as a human? Are we not humans too?"

"Qin Shou, look at our sorry states!"

"How can you give all your food to him?"

"If you have so much food, why don't you share it with us?"

Ordinary people outnumbered the evolutionaries in the base. The

protest of hundreds of residents made the site messy.

At that moment, a man was running toward them, and his voice sounded like he had met a ghost, "Bad news! Leader, something bad happened!"

# Chapter 188: Shocked

---

The frenzied weaklings came to a stop and stared at the man running their way anxiously.

"Isn't that Ah Heng?"

"Yes! He is in charge of the sentry."

"What happened? Are there any zombies at the back of base?"

"Impossible! The mountain is behind the base!"

At that moment, Ah Heng was red from running, and he was trying to catch his breath. He was so horrified that he grabbed Qin Sou's clothes and said nervously, "Something bad happened, you have to go and check-NO, we have to run away!"

"What happened? Can you explain?" Qin Shou was anxious

"Run! Escape! Oh, no, I-." Ah Heng was terrified and could hardly form a sentence.

Qin Shou wanted to slap Ah Heng. "What on earth is happening!?"

The bystanders were in a mess, and they bombarded Ah Heng with lots of questions. Ah Heng in return couldn't handle it and almost vomited.

"Wait." Suddenly, Chu Han's steady and calm voice interrupted. Everyone came to their senses while Chu Han passed a bottle of water to Ah Heng. "Drink it. Take 10 seconds to relax, and then you can tell us what happened.

Chu Han's action was so sudden but yet reasonable. Ah Heng just took the bottle of water without thinking and drank it. Qin Shou was in a daze and stepped back silently. He suddenly thought that Chu Han should be in charge. Chu Han's judgment was better than his.

Most of the worried weaklings had ugly expressions on their

faces with Chu Han's initiative; their hostility skyrocketed.

"You may be relaxed, but we don't feel the same!"

"Stop making trouble here!"

"Yes, you are not welcome to our base!"

"We're so worried, and yet you gave him a bottle of water to drink? You even told him to take 10 seconds to relax?"

It is so worried, but you still drink water? And take ten seconds for rest?"

"Shut the f\*ck up!"

Chu Han turned back and glared at them. Hundreds of ordinary survivors were looking at him with contempt and hostility. They looked at him like he was a great sinner that had challenged their bottom-line. Hua Yongzhi and the other phase-1 evolutionaries were extremely embarrassed. They wanted to stop Chu Han, but they were afraid of him, and they felt he should put the ignorant people in their place.

Chu Han's tone was bright and peaceful, but his eyes exuded coldness, "Humans can't operate well under duress. Not to mention that Ah Heng ran all the way back, without resting at all. It's natural that he can't tell what's going on. What he needs is water and some time to collect his thoughts."

Chu Han's words silenced the bystanders, but then-

"Shut your f\*cking trap if you are about to talk nonsense!" Chu Han shouted.

Someone wanted to refute his words but swallowed their words.

Ten seconds passed, and Ah Heng's breathing came back to normal. He didn't hesitate at all and ignored the bystanders and Qin Shou.

He said to Chu Han, "Thank you. I recovered. Thank you for the bottle of water and your advice. I almost forgot the simplest



things."

Everyone was dazed and shocked!

Ah Heng's words made everyone feel awkward, and the ones that opposed Chu Han had green faces. Everyone knew about Ah Heng's meticulous and honest personality.

At that moment, everyone understood that Chu Han's actions were correct. He was much calmer and quiet compared to them,

Qin Shou's face reddened. He was one of the base's leaders, but it turned out that he was worse than a young man in dealing with important things. He was really jealous of the man with astonishing battle prowess and calm composure.

Chu Han ignored their emotions, and he just asked Ah Heng, "Tell me, what happened?"

"Yes!" Ah Heng nodded heavily, and then he frowned. "I was in charge of sentry duty, and half an hour ago I spotted with my binoculars Leader Fan Jiang running back and forth."

"He returned? Where is he?" Qin Shou asked excitedly.

Chu Han glared at him and cursed, "Shut up."

Qin Shou felt like he committed a grave mistake, and he lowered his head in embarrassment. He understood that he was too impulsive and that he shouldn't have interrupted Ah Heng. As a leader, he shouldn't make mistakes in such situations. He was fortunate that Chu Han was present, or else he didn't know what would happen.

Ah Heng was shocked by Chu Han's arrogant behavior, and he looked at the silent leader with shocking eyes. His admiration toward Chu Han increased.

The phase-1 evolutionaries were dumbfounded as it was the first time seeing their leader so docile; he even let Chu Han deal with the situation.

The others were evenly surprised with Chu Han's words, but they were even more surprised to see that their leader actually shut up!

At that moment, Chu Han's aura was the same as ordering Chen Shaoye. It was different than the one he exuded while killing zombies; that aura carried his extraordinary and domineering temperament that could intimidate the bravest man. It was not something an ordinary person or evolutionary would have.

Everyone could feel Chu Han's sudden change, but nobody knew how to describe it; the evolutionaries were more affected than the others. They thought that Chu Han was an unfathomable existence.

Qin Shou, a phase-2 evolutionary, felt that he was too lacking compared with Chu Han. The moment he looked at Chu Han, he couldn't help it but retreat. Chu Han's superior kingly aura forced others to keep a certain distance away from him.

Unknowingly, Chu Han had silenced everyone, and he had become the base's King.

Then Chu Han looked at Ah Heng. "Keep going."

Ah Heng said excitedly, "When I spotted the second leader, I thought he was returning, so I put down my binoculars. But after ten minutes, he had yet to appear near the gate, so I searched for him again. To my surprise, there was something astonishing-"

## Chapter 189: Trouble

---

"I spotted second leader Fan Jian again, in the same spot!" Ah Heng said in surprise with fear in his eyes, "I didn't think there was anything abnormal, as he acts unrestrainedly like a little child."

Everyone nodded, and they wanted for Ah Heng to continue, but they looked at Chu Han, so they chose to shut up.

Ah Heng didn't pay any attention to them, and he took a deep breath before continuing, "After some time I think something is wrong, so I use the binoculars again and spot the second leader still running, but not toward the base! And it's like he's met a ghost and running for his life!"

Ah Heng's words shocked the bystanders and Chu Han.

What happened to him?

"Are you sure he is running?" Chu Han could not help asking.

"Yes!" Ah Heng said firmly.

"For how long?" Chu Han kept asking.

"All the time!" Ah Heng was really scared, "He's been running back and forth the whole time. Did he lose his sense of direction and keep running in circles? I was so scared that I immediately ran here!"

"Don't say you're scared, because you make me scared too." Wangcai in its ping-pong ball form exclaimed from the pocket, "But something is wrong. There are no ghosts on Earth."

Chu Han reached the base's back. "Show me the way."

"Yes! Good!" Ah Heng hurried to lead the way.

Everyone quickly reached the sentry tower soon. Ah Heng climbed using both hands and feet. He wanted to pull Chu Han up, but to his surprise, the latter one climbed just using his hands. Everyone looked at the high tower and then at Chu Han who made

climbing look so easy. They suddenly thought it was unrealistic comparing Chu Han with others.

"Here! Take the binoculars!" Ah Heng passed the binoculars to Chu Han.

Chu Han raised his head to observe but Wangcai interrupted him through their mental connection, "It's useless using such an obsolete method. How about using me instead."

"You?" Chu Han asked in his mind, "You also have this function? How can I use it?"

"Wait! I'll attach to your retinas, but it'll only last for 10 seconds, so try to focus." Wangcai flashed and disappeared soon.

After that, Chu Han felt that his eyes were clearer than ever, and he could see what other humans couldn't, clearly. His eyesight was much better than the binoculars' in his hands.

"Why aren't you using the binoculars?" Qin Shou, who climbed up, asked suddenly.

"No need." Chu Han answered casually and then he observed the far scenery carefully.

Chu Han's tone was so casual, but it did shock Qin Shou and Ah Heng standing beside him. Was Chu Han's eyesight so powerful?

It was so surprising!

Could an evolutionary's powers reach such levels?

Unconsciously, Chu Han's prestige increased in those people's hearts.

At that moment Chu Han's vision was clear, and he saw a person keep running in circles. It was exactly as Ah Heng had said.

Something was indeed wrong!

Chu Han frowned. As he kept observing, his eyebrows jumped and his eyes focused on Fan Jian's face. He seemed 20 years old,

and he looked like a funny guy, judging by his appearance. It was as the others had described him; unrestrained personality and easy to get along with.

Fan Jian looked sweaty, and he was on the verge of collapsing from dizziness. He looked really exhausted, and it seemed he was screaming. An expression of terror was all over his face.

It's him?

Chu Han was shocked. It was him!

No wonder he kept silent every time Chu Han asked about his name in his previous life. His real name was Fan Jian, which was so awkward. He lived in that place for two months since the apocalypse's escalation.

Chu Han's pupils narrowed after the initial shock brought by Fan Jian's identity. He could clearly see that Fan Jian's feet were stepping on flattened tall grass and the soil was dug out.

But most importantly, Chu Han could see a huge pupil which was as bright as a lamp behind the tall grass.

A beast!

Chu Han nearly lost his cool, and he wanted to pay further attention, but the scenery became blurry as his 10 seconds were up.

"Wangcai! Do it again, I have to confirm something!" Chu Han was very worried!

"No can do. My energy is insufficient and 10 seconds is my limit. I don't know when I'll be able to use that ability again." Wangcai's voice was very weak.

Chu Han had no other methods but to jump down the tower since he needed to check by himself.

"Where are you going?" Qin Shou dazed.

"Fan Jian is in trouble!" Leaving those words, Chu Han jumped from the high place suddenly. His strong body made it possible to

land safely, without any injury.

Qin Shou was anxious since the second leader, Fan Jian, was a phase-2 evolutionary. Their battle prowess was almost the same but how could he be in trouble?

Without thinking, Qin Shou descended too.

One jumped from the tower while the other climbed down. The gap in power between the two was quite obvious, so everyone's shock intensified.

Ah Heng was shocked and then his heartbeat sped up. Was there such a powerful person at the base?

Chu Han walked in strides and quickly reached the base's gate. As the bystanders felt something was wrong, they all followed him. Hua Yongzhi reacted fast and led the group of phase-1 evolutionaries. The other survivors became courageous after confirming that there were no more zombies; the entourage following Chu Han was really splendid.

"Quickly! We have to push the gate!" Qin Shou ordered when they reached the gate.

Unexpectedly, it was the same gate Chu Han passed through earlier. At that time, with the help of Hua Yongzhi and other phase-1 evolutionaries' the door could be opened to find one person at a time.

Several evolutionary stepped forward to open the door. Qin Shou was ready to push the gate.

But at that moment-

# Chapter 190: I Only Wanted to Drink Milk

---

Zzz!

Suddenly, a loud noise reverberated through the air, and a shadow flashed in front of everyone. The huge wooden gate was pushed open like it was an ordinary door.

"This, this?" Qin Shou almost fell to the ground due to his surprise.

At that moment, Chu Han was already out of the base, while everyone stared at each other. They were at a total loss,

"How did he push it open all alone?" Qin Shou had yet to recover.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man were in a daze, and they felt like clowns.

They were the ones that mocked Chu Han when he didn't offer his help to push the door. Who was laughing now?

Hua Yongzhi was surprised, and then he forced a smile while shaking his head. How much time had passed since meeting Chu Han? Their positions had reversed.

The weaklings were scared to death as if meeting a ghost. It suddenly struck them that they mocked Chu Han and doubted he killed all those zombies. After witnessing Chu Han's power, their doubt was gone, and it was replaced by terror and shock.

Even though Chu Han opened the door, the crowd didn't waste their time and try to chase after him. Chu Han was much faster than Qin Shou, a phase-2 evolutionary, so they didn't try to follow. By the time Chu Han approached Fan Jian's location, the crowd was only ten meters away from the gate.

"Sh\*t! Sh\*t! Buddy!" Chu Han had yet to reach him, but Fan Jian noticed him and shouted, "Finally, someone is here! Please, come and help me!"

Chu Han flew to Fan Jian and looked at the latter's sweaty back.

Fan Jian kept running, but there was something unexpected on his back. It was a tiger, about one meter, biting his back! Looking at its fur, it should be a tiger baby, but it had turned crazy after the gene change brought by the apocalypse. Its body had increase so even a little tiger could be considered as a beast.

The little tiger wasn't the reason Fan Jian was horrified, as it couldn't trap him for so long, and he could easily kill it. The real terror was a monstrous tiger lurking around and keeping its attention on the little tiger. That tiger was not like the ones someone could see at the zoo; it was a terrifying beast with the size of a young elephant.

Its huge eyes and large head, as well as its tremendous body, chocked even Chu Han. It should be the forest's king!

"Sh\*t!" Chu Han hurried to take out the axe from his dimensional space and shouted at Fan Jian angrily, as if meeting lots of enemies, "Sh\*t. How the f\*ck did you meet that monstrosity!?" Chu Han said in a familiar tone, full of rude complaints.

Fan Jian who had a rough life didn't find something wrong with Chu Han's tone, and he even had the time to make a joke while his life was in danger, "I just wanted to drink some milk!"

"Damn you! Your personality really matches your name!" Chu Han's forehead was full of sweat as he was running around Fan Jian to find a good position for attack. He yelled at him, "Keep running like that! I need some time to observe!"

"What?" Fan Jian wanted to cry but had no tears; he didn't even notice the sudden appearance of Chu Han's axe. He was really exhausted, but he still yelled, "I can't run for much longer. I've already been running non-stop for an hour now. I feel like my legs are going to break apart!"

"F\*cker, keep running even if you can't!" Chu Han cursed, "Or



else you'll become cat food. Obviously, the large tiger is training its offspring. Keep struggling or become baby food."

"Can you be a little more optimistic?" Fan Jian had the time to argue with Chu Han, "Can you give me some hope?"

"No! Why are you acting like a b\*tch?" Chu Han cursed, but he was also very worried.

Fan Jian was just one of his few friends, besides his three roommates in his previous life but their identities were special.

Fan Jian was really famous. Chu Han had thought that Hua Yongzhi and his men were on the initial steps for establishing the future Hunters, but actually, Fan Jian was the most famous hunter in Chu Han's previous life. Furthermore, he was one of the Hunter Union's founders and the one who initiated its creation. He was really powerful, and he hunted beast to prove his strength.

Most importantly, Fan Jian was the only one that helped him when he was abandoned by all survivors in the base, other than Shangguan Yuxin. Chu Han had lost count of how many times Fan Jian had helped him.

Chu Han met his old friend in his second life too so he would do his best to save him!

Although Chu Han was not a good person with a wicked personality, he still knew how to appreciate people and return gratitude!

Chu Han had already run around Fan Jian and the two tigers. The small tiger kept biting harder at Fan Jian's back, and it tried hard to make him fall. The two parties' powers were almost the same. Meanwhile, the fierce little tiger grinned at Chu Han from time to time.

The large tiger still crawled in the tall grass. The tall and dense weeds covered most of its body, and only its cold eyes and sharp teeth were exposed.

"What is it?!" At that moment, Qin Shou was the second to arrive, and he looked at the scene before him with a stunned expression. Ignoring Fan Jian's funny and pitiful appearance, Qin Shou was shocked after seeing the huge beast hiding in the tall grass.

Hua Yongzhi and the other phase-1 evolutionaries arrived continuously, but they kept a safe distance as they were afraid to get closer. Although they were aware that the animals in the forest got crazier after the apocalypse, they had only met some wild chickens and rabbits till now. It was their first time meeting such a ferocious tiger.

Fear was the first emotion that took over, while the urge to run away was their first reaction.

But Chu Han never thought about giving up.

When Fan Jian started feeling dizzy from his constant running, Chu Han was drenched in sweat, but his eyes lit up. He stared at the huge tiger, and its fur stood on end, and it looked at him alertly.

# Chapter 191: Being Pregnant!

---

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man had the urge to run away. No one could blame them, as there was a giant beat lurking around, and they couldn't fight against it even with so many people together.

"That's it!" Chu Han had an idea.

"What?" Qin Shou hurried to ask, "Did you find something? Shall we help?"

Fan Jian needed help. Unlike Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man who were hesitant, Qin Shou's typical relationship with Fan Jian had turned into a deep friendship. He couldn't abandon the base's second leader, and most importantly, his friend.

"No, no!" Suddenly, Chu Han stopped running, and his eyes lit up.

"What do you mean no?" Qin Shou was so worried that he almost jumped up, "Can you tell me what we should do!?"

"Tell-me-" Fan Jian was exhausted, and he doubted he'd stay alive if he kept running.

"Cough!"

Chu Han was embarrassed, and he hurried to wave his hand, "I didn't mean I found a plan. You guys misunderstood me."

"Sh\*t!" Fan Jian almost coughed out blood, and he wanted to kill Chu Han. "Buddy, can I strangle you to death?"

"Brother Chu you should stop messing with us!" Qin Shou nearly collapsed.

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man had decided that they would run if anything went wrong. Fan Jian was important, but their life was much more precious. They wouldn't act foolishly like Chu Han and Qin Shou.

Chu Han looked at Fan Jian who was running like a grasshopper, and his mood improved, but they couldn't miss the timing, so he ordered, "Brother Qin, Brother Hua! You guys attack the little tiger on Fan Jian's back. It's almost powerless, but it's still a beast. Don't let your guard down."

"What about you?" Qin Shou couldn't help but look at Chu Han and ask him.

"Yes. What are you going to do?" Wang Yan hated that plan. "If we try to attack the little tiger, then its parent will kill us."

"Don't worry." Chu Han peeked at those people and said, "I will fight against the big one."

Everyone was surprised!

"You?!" Hua Yongzhi objected, "No, it is too powerful!"

"I disagree!" Qin Shou objected too.

"Sh\*t up!" Chu Han ordered coldly, "If we don't do something fast, Fan Jian won't last for much longer."

Before Chu Han's words faded, he had already dashed toward the ferocious tiger.

"Let's do it!" Qin Shou cursed in his heart, and then he yelled suddenly, "Brothers! Let's save Brother Fan Jian before Brother Chu Han sacrifices his life!"

Chu Han turned his head while adjusting the Shura axe's angle. He didn't know if he should laugh or cry. Sacrifice? Who told them he was going to sacrifice himself?

"Ah!" Hua Yongzhi's were bloodshot as he rushed to the little tiger. It was like he had turned crazy.

The other phase-1 evolutionaries were shocked, but they yelled frenziedly and rushed toward the little tiger. They couldn't let Chu Han die like that. What he had done for them was engraved in their hearts, even if they just met today.

The little tiger was entangled, and Fan Jian could finally rest for a moment. Devoid of strength, he just lied on the ground.

Chu Han had no idea about the others' thoughts. Although he had to help Fan Jian, he wouldn't die.

Chu Han ran to the tiger with extreme speed, while excitedly holding the Shura axe in his hand. No one else could challenge that fierce beast. Its fur stood on end, which meant that it was in a bad mood. Simultaneously, it let out an angry roar.

Its killing intent was released the moment it opened its huge mouth.

Chu Han was not intimidated, and he even accelerated. He jumped in the air, leaving two deep footprints on the ground. While he jumped, he focused his violent strength in his arms, and he used the accuracy talent to the extreme.

The tiger was right in front of him, so he swang the axe toward the tiger's head!

'Roar'

The tiger was infuriated, but strangely it didn't try to retaliate against the puny human who was challenging it. It tried hard to twist its huge body and avoid the incoming axe attack. At the same time, it decided to defend with its claws and sharp teeth.

'Zeng-'

The Shura axe collided with the tiger's fangs and produced dazzling sounds. The tiger's anger increased and it wanted to tear Chu Han apart.

Chu Han grinned and rotated the axe with both hands, moving it at a specific angle. The axe's sharp edge showed its true might!

In three moves, he rotated, chopped down and tore the tiger's flesh apart!

Suddenly, scarlet blood surged out, thus dyeing the ground red!

Chu Han stabbed the left side of the tiger's mouth, as the beast didn't think that his axe could attack again after clashing with its fangs!

'Roar!'

The tiger was so angry, and it forcefully waved its head.

Chu Han didn't dare try and withstand the tiger's shaking movement, or else he'd lose his grip on the axe. He decisively retreated and stabilized himself. Then, he looked at the tiger which was trying to stand up, and he smirked.

Was it pregnant?

There was a tiger cub!

"Hey!" Chu Han smiled, and then he sped up before jumping in the air again!

The reason why the tigress kept lurking around the tall grass and Chu Han was courageous enough to attack it was that he noticed it was giving birth!

The timing and place were perfect for Chu Han to attack!

The Shura axe gave off a dark luster when Chu Han used its second dial, as it was a perfect match with his phase-2 strength. The Monster Killer wasn't a simple weapon; it could enhance its owner's eyesight and hearing in the midst of the battle and give them abnormal power!

The huge tigress which just gave birth to a cub stood up, and the new-born cub looked like a bloody lump of flesh that gave off a strong metallic smell. It was so weak that its limbs were trembling.

'I'll kill you while you're weak!'

Chu Han dashed and chopped down with the axe!

'Zeng-'

The deafening friction sounds were ceaseless.

'Clash! Clash! Clash!'

Qin Shou and the others who were fighting with the huge tigress' offspring took the upper hand gradually. The little tiger was really tired of trying to kill Fan Jian for an hour, but after the group of phase-1 evolutionaries started attacking, it could barely hold on.

Fan Jian was the only one who was not participating. He was trying to recover, so he left the fighting to Qin Shou and the others. From the left side, there was the little tiger's fight, while on the right side Chu Han was fighting against the huge tigress.

"Hey, guys, who is he?" At that moment, Fan Jian reacted, and he asked about Chu Han. Watching Chu Han's battle, Fan Jian couldn't bear it, and he stood up after recovering some of his strength.

Then Fan Jian yelled, "Don't beat it to a bloody pulp! I still want to drink its milk!"

# Chapter 192: Damn it, It's Painful

---

Fan Jian's unrestrained voice caught some of the phase-1 evolutionaries' attention, who were fighting against the little tiger. Currently, the little tiger's strength was diminishing, so they were finally able to look at Chu Han's fight.

Everyone had worried expressions while turning their heads, but their expressions changed the moment they looked at Chu Han's battle; it was an incredible sight!

'Zeng-'

The Shura axe collided with the tigress' sharp claws and made sparks fly.

'Zeng! Zeng! Zeng!' Chu Han clashed several times with the huge tigress

"What?" The slim monkey-like man was shocked and said, "Chu Han is still alive?"

Wang Yan was stunned. How could Chu Han be safe and sound while facing such a fierce beast? It was a huge tigress which had turned crazy after the apocalypse. The most basic reason the base's residents didn't dare to enter the forest was the beasts' presence.

Qin Shou, Hua Yongzhi, and the other phase-1 evolutionaries were really embarrassed. Chu Han not only slaughtered all the zombies, but he also stood his ground against such a fierce beast.

His battle prowess was exceptional!

"Everyone, do your best!" Qin Shou was really energetic, "Let's hurry to kill the little tiger, and assist Chu Han!"

"Great!" Hua Yongzhi yelled, and his hands were filled with power. Suddenly, he wounded the devilish tiger.

By that time, most of the survivors arrived. The evolutionaries' speed surpassed theirs, so the battle started before their arrival.



The ordinary survivors were terrified, and they even wanted to run away.

Were those beasts still considered as tigers? Stop joking around!

First of all, although the little tiger was not large in size, it was still one meter tall, with a fierce appearance and vicious attacks. Even though it was completely exhausted, it could still cause a headache to the group of phase-1 evolutionaries, including Qin Shou; its resilience and tenacity were terrifying.

Ordinary survivors would rather stay inside the base than leave it, as they knew that the animals had mutated to crazy beasts. Maybe they couldn't even deal with a pheasant. At the moment, they really understood how much their world change, and how dangerous it really was. Finally, they could feel the changes brought by the apocalypse.

However, it was just the beginning...

As they were witnessing Chu Han's fierce battle, terror was one of the plethora of feelings taking over them.

Disappointment, unwillingness, despair, mind-numbing shock were some of them.

How large was the mature tigress? It was half the size of an elephant, and in a crazed state after the apocalypse.

Chu Han looked tiny compared with the tigress. To their surprise, the scenario of the tigress stepping on Chu Han lifeless body never came to be. On the contrary, Chu Han was the one suppressing the aggrieved tiger!

The two tigers were in a perilous situation. Several people tried their best to wound the little tiger, but all of that was overshadowed by Chu Han's intense battle. He followed up after every attack and injured the tigress multiple times. Its blood splashed everywhere. It was such an incredible sight!

"Chu Han, he-he is so powerful!?" Someone exclaimed.

"He is! We have eyes but couldn't see Mt. Tai. Could it be that only a phase-3 evolutionary can kill that tigress?"

"I'm sorry I ever doubted!"

"What?"

"I was so wrong! Chu Han has to be the one who killed all those zombies!"

"Yes! But the tigress seems too hard to deal with, and the battle outcome is still unknown!"

Their shock was replaced with worry. The tigress was terrifying, and the difference in their strengths was evident. The fact that they were evenly matched was jaw-dropping, but they were unsure if Chu Han could really defeat it.

"Should we help him?' Someone proposed.

"As ordinary people, we would only cause trouble. Let's just pray that our leader deals with the little one fast."

"Yes! Chu Han can't deal with it for much longer!"

Fan Jian, sitting on the ground, gradually recovered. He frowned, something he rarely did, as he knew how vicious the tigress was and almost died because of it. It was out of his expectations that the tigress would suppress him to such a degree. Naturally, he was afraid to approach it, but how could Chu Han face it head on and even leave scars on its body? Fan Jian couldn't imagine how powerful Chu Han was.

Roar!

The tigress was enraged, but it was a pity that its mighty roar didn't affect Chu Han. Instead, his speed and frequency of attacks increased!

Yes! He was attacking it!

Qin Shou and the others fighting against the little tiger were just defending and waiting for its collapse due to exhaustion. But Chu

Han's strategy was different. He didn't try to run away like Fan Jian, but he attacked it directly without hesitating in the least.

Chu Han moved fast and chose to attack the tigress' back. The tigress was giving birth and fighting at the same time, so the half-born cub was its weakness!

Suddenly, the Shura axe exuded a dark luster before chopping at the tigress' back with extreme speed.

The attack's strength and speed threw the bystanders in turmoil.

"I am blinded!" Fan Jian covered his eyes.

The moment Fan Jian closed his eyes, the bystanders let out deafening screams.

"Sh\*t!"

"Sh\*t!"

"Sh\*t!"

"It's impossible!"

"What? What?" Fan Jian hurried to open his eyes, and he was utterly shocked.

'Puff!'

Scarlet blood surged out like a spring fountain. A huge tail landed on the ground, and the tigress roared like crazy.

Chu Han had cut the tigress' tail?!

Fan Jian was shocked, and then he shouted, "Are you a beast? How could you cut its tail? Sh\*t. It looks really painful!"

Chu Han who was withstanding the tigress' angry and frenzied attacks nearly spewed out blood hearing Fan Jian's voice.

Do you think he did it willingly? It was an accident!

# Chapter 193: Taking Advantage to Attack

---

Chu Han's battle didn't affect the others' fight, but they were excited to the point they wanted to dance,

"It's awesome! He cut the tigress' tail!"

"Oh, my god! Its tail looks like a big snake!"

"Chu Han is amazing!"

The crowd's cheering voices got Qin Shou's attention and the others fighting against the little tiger. They turned around at the right moment, just when Chu Han attacked the tigress and caused it a grievous wound. The tigress ass looked like a fountain of springing blood; it was too painful to watch.

When everyone looked at Chu Han, they noticed that he was in perfect condition.

Qin Shou and the others' morale improved, so they pressed harder to kill the little tiger. Unexpectedly, the huge tigress let out a deafening roar before they landed a fatal wound to the fierce little tiger.

'ROAR!' The deafening roar carried the tigress anger and frustration.

At that moment, Chu Han's eyes flashed, and the Shura axe's dark luster intensified again; its cold edge stabbed toward the tigress!

Blood splashed everywhere and then-

"Roar-" The tigress let out a pained roar

After that, it rushed forward and started to roll on the ground painfully.

Everyone was surprised. They could clearly see the tigress' front, but they couldn't see what Chu Han had done.

"What happened? What happened?" Fan Jian was so excited to jump, "What happened?"

"We could not see clearly!" Someone answered, "Our line of sight was obstructed by the tall grass!"

Nobody knew what happened. What could Chu Han have possibly done to the tigress? And even to the point of making it roll on the ground painfully?

Qin Shou and the others were dazed, so the little tiger found the opportunity to counterattack. At that moment, they had no time to pay attention to Chu Han, and they hurried to defend against the little tiger's attack. However, the shock in the evolutionaries' hearts couldn't be shaken off. How was Chu Han able to force the tigress to such a state?

Fan Jian and others were exhilarated, and they shouted excitedly.

"Chu Han! Kill it!"

"Kill it!"

"Stop distracting Chu Han. We should pray for the tiger's exhaustion."

"Yes, Chu Han may be really powerful, but he can't kill the tiger directly."

Yes, Chu Han was powerful but he could not kill the tiger alone. That's the thought everyone had.

While everyone was talking, Chu Han followed up with a second attack. It was an excellent opportunity to attack it while it was still in a weakened state!

'Boom!'

Chu Han's killing intent was evident in his eyes, and the Shura axe gave off a shiny radiance before he lifted it and aimed at the tigress' head with the help of his accuracy talent.

The tigress wanted to avoid the strike, but it was unable to do so due to its intense pain.

Suddenly, a bone-breaking sound came, and blood splashed in all directions. The tall grass was dyed red after the tigress' neck was broken; it was a really bloody scene.

The huge tigress left its last breath like that. The roars stopped, and silence took over.

The sudden silence over Chu Han's side made everyone uncomfortable, but there was still Qin Shou's battle with the little tiger.

Fan Jian looked like a shocked monkey. He felt that the sudden turn of events was surreal. He'd never forget it for the rest of his life.

The huge tigress fell on the ground with ceaseless blood flowing out of its grievous wounds. It was too sad looking at its bloody corpse.

Chu Han violently stomped on the tigress' head. Everyone was shocked about the difference in their body size. The black axe was stuck in the tigress neck and looked unreal.

Chu Han killed the tiger?!

The survivors' jaws almost dropped on the ground, and their brains stopped working from the extreme shock.

At that moment, Qin Shou and the other killed the little tiger, but they looked back as they felt something was wrong-

'Clang!' Lots of weapons dropped on the ground.

Chu Han had killed the tigress and stood on its head! But most importantly, he was not injured at all!

The evolutionaries' eyes almost popped out of their eye-sockets as they looked at the bloody and violent scene.

Chu Han pulled the axe out of the tigress neck, and scarlet blood

surged out suddenly. That action woke up everyone from their stupor.

It was like thunder hit Qin Shou, and he wanted to die from shame. He, along with the other evolutionaries, tried so hard to kill the little tiger, but Chu Han slaughtered the huge tigress all alone, and he was even faster than them!

The other phase-1 evolutionaries couldn't even speak as Chu Han brought one miracle after the other. He broadened their horizon yet again. He gave them hope after seeing that a human could become so powerful!

Wang Yan and the slim monkey-like man's regret intensified. The next time they talked to Chu Han, they had to treat him like their father and even better.

Hua Yongzhi was so excited since Chu Han not only slaughtered the zombies threatening their daily life, but he also killed the beast lurking in the back of the base. Chu Han had gotten rid of two dangerous enemies, so his excitement had reached its peak.

Suddenly, Hua Yongzhi thought how it was possible for Chu Han to be wandering all alone in the mountain this morning. The answer was as clear as day.

Chu Han's strength was enough to let him wander wherever he wanted!

Tiger? Beast? Zombies?

Everything they were all afraid of, was a piece of cake to Chu Han. He wasn't afraid of anything.

"Buddy, you are really powerful!" Fan Jian shouted and jumped high.

Fan Jian's scream awoke the dazed people and then-

"Chu Han! You are invincible!"

"Sh\*t! How did you kill the huge beast?"

"Are you this generation's Wu Song?"

Aren't you the next generation of Wu Song?"

"Hahaha! Fan Jian wanted to a hero like Wu Song, but it turned out that Chu Han was more like Wu Song!



# Chapter 194: Doing the Deed

---

Everyone was really excited, even the ones opposed to the idea of offering their food to Chu Han were more willing to do so now. He was there for less than a day, but he created one miracle after the other. What more proof did they need?

Chu Han looked at the people rushing his way but didn't react to the sudden change of attitude of the simple-minded people. [What on Earth happened? I just killed a tiger, what's the big deal?]

Fan Jian thought of something while running to Chu Han's direction and then he asked curiously, "Why was the tiger rolling on the ground in pain? What did you do to it?"

The moment he finished asking, everyone gave their full attention to Chu Han. The bloody scene was weird, and they were full of questions too.

Chu Han was stunned for a moment, but then embarrassment took over. He lifted the Shura axe on his shoulder, and then he started spouting nonsense, "I don't remember."

The crowd was speechless.

"Sh\*t! I'll go and have a look." Fan Jian was curious by nature, and since Chu Han was unwilling to tell them, he just ran to the tigress' side to check. After checking, Fan Jian seemed like he had seen a ghost. 'Sh\*t! Chu Han, yo-you- are too-"

Fan Jian's vague words aroused the crowd's curiosity.

"What happened?"

"What happened?"

"Stop blocking. I want to take a look too!"

A group of people ran to the tigress' corpse, but soon their faces turned green.

"Chu Han, you are really fierce!" Hua Yongzhi shook his head in

fear.

Except for the tail, Chu Han had already cut violently, the tigress' ass was mutilated.

The pale-faced Qin Shou shook his head. "Brother Chu, your style is fiercer than my name!"

Chu Han's face twitched, what else could he have done? He found an opening and just lifted the axe to attack.

By the time the battles were over it was already sunset.

Chu Han was exhausted, and the survivors carried the two tigers back to the base. He ignored everyone and went straight to the best room the base had to provide to rest.

Chu Han slept till midnight before opening his eyes again.

The lamp was on, and he exclaimed due to confusion as he didn't notice it, "Is it morning?" He was shocked since he had never slept for so long.

"No, it's 23:00." A young girl's voice reached his ears, "You're finally awake."

Chu Han jumped off the bed, and he grabbed the speaker's throat out of instinct.

"Ah-"The young girl was shocked, and her body started trembling.

Chu Han had yet to fully awake before coming to his senses. The dim candlelight fell upon the shocked girl's figure that Chu Han was currently choking subconsciously. She was about 16 years old and looked really beautiful, wearing a transparent chiffon. She wasn't wearing any underwear and the fragrant smell coming from her body could tempt any man to rush at her.

Chu Han glanced at her and stopped choking her, but he grabbed her arm so that she couldn't escape. Assassinations were quite normal in his previous life, so he always stayed vigilant, even while

sleeping. Unexpectedly, he was too tired today,

Chu Han's face was cold, and the girl was really worried as she was trying to catch her breath. That man was the base's hero and most revered figure, but his behavior was terrible.

"Who are you?" Chu Han was ignorant of what a man and woman were in a room. He just asked in a calm tone, and then he took a sip of tea.

"I, I am Bu Sha."

'Clang!'

Chu Han's cup fell on the ground, and the tea splashed on his boots.

The girl was afraid to even lift her head upwards and look at him in the eyes.

Chu Han's fierce eyes scanned the girl's from head to toe. It must be said that the girl was gorgeous, especially her body; it was well-developed for a 16-year-old girl. It would be impossible for Chu Han to think that this body belonged to a 16-year-old if he didn't see her face.

Finding a beautiful, or handsome, stranger in one's room after such a battle, was a common occurrence. In his previous life, it was like a ceremony, and it showed the leader's goodwill toward the respected individual. The higher the guest's status was, the worthier the woman, or man, in the room would be. After the apocalypse, the intentions of offering a beautiful virgin were pretty clear.

However, Chu Han didn't care about that after confirming that the girl wasn't an enemy, but he was scared out of his wits when the girl answered the question about her name.

Bu Sha?

That base kept shocking him.

He was so shocked by the base. Besides meeting the old friend from his previous life, Fan Jian, he even met another famous individual, Bu Sha.

He smiled and shook his head. Presently, Bu Sha was only 16 years old; it was really ironic.

"Put on your clothes." Chu Han said slightly.

"Ah?" Bu Sha was in a dazed state, and then she nodded before putting on her clothes. However, she had no idea that the casual action of putting on clothes exposed her body completely, and Chu Han saw everything...

"What's happening outside?" Chu Han asked Bu Sha.

"They're celebrating." Bu Sha's eyes lit up because Chu Han's behavior made a good impression on her. At first, she was unwilling to sacrifice her virginity after being picked, but everyone persuaded her that it was for the base's sake and that's how they'd show their appreciation to Chu Han. Unexpectedly, not only did Chu Han not ravage her body, he was even concerned about her well-being.

When Bu Sha stopped talking, a rapid knocking sound came from the door.

"Chu Han? Chu Han?" It was Fan Jian, and he sounded drunk, "Are you having fun? When the 'beast' is satiated, you can come and join us!"

A vein pulsed on Chu Han's head! He wanted to beat Fan Jian to a bloody pulp!

# Chapter 195: First

---

The hammered Fan Jian slammed the door, and it sounded like an elephant was going to bring it down. Very soon, someone came to drag him back.

"Sh\*t! Second Leader, can't let Chu Han get some rest first?"

"Yes, he must be drained after doing the deed!"

"Bu Sha is still inside, can you not act so embarrassingly?"

Fan Jian retorted and pushed the ones trying to restrain him, "Sh\*t! It's been several hours. Chu Han come out and celebrate with us!"

"Second Leader, please stop!"

"Stop messing around! It's so embarrassing!"

While the crowd was embarrassed to the verge of crying-

'Bang!'

The door opened violently!

Chu Han left the room with black lines on his face and Bu Sha followed behind with an expression full of curiosity. The crowd felt that even if the earth split apart and swallowed them whole, it wouldn't be enough to make their embarrassment go away after seeing Chu Han and Bu Sha come out from the room.

"Hey!" Fan Jian was too thick-skinned and just wrapped his arm around Chu Han's shoulder. "Let's go! We'll celebrate all night long!"

Everyone was speechless and just feigned ignorance to their leader's shameless behavior.

Five minutes later...

Chu Han, along with the hammered Fan Jian, Bu Sha and some other people following behind, reached the base's center where

they had lit a big fire. After losing the luxury of electricity, the fire had entered the humans' life once again.

In the middle of the fire, there were plenty of iron poles with chunks of skinned tiger flesh. It had been a long time since the survivors had enjoyed a proper meal. That night, nobody starved.

Chu Han's sharp eyes fell upon ping pong ball-sized Wangcai that was hiding in a corner and enjoying a hot chunk of tiger meat several times larger than it. Chu Han was already in a bad mood after waking up and not finding it by his side.

"Chu Han is here!?" Qin Shou, along with the other evolutionaries, got up to greet Chu Han as soon as they saw him.

"Hey!" Qin Shou blinked at Chu Han after seeing Bu Sha following him and asked, "How is she? She's the best our base can offer. She's quite a hottie, ain't she?"

Chu Han didn't want to answer, but he suddenly thought of something and said, "Yeah, she's good."

"Do you like her?" Qin Shou's lit up as it'd be an honor if Chu Han loved his 'gift.'

Chu Han glanced at the tense Bu Sha behind him and said to the intoxicated Fan Jian, "I will leave tomorrow, so you should take care of her."

He didn't trust Qin Shou much, but he trusted in Fan Jian's character.

The drunk Fan Jian heard Chu Han's words, it wasn't clear if he understood them or not, but he promised, "Oh, be at ease. I will take care of her."

The bystanders were worried about Fan Jian. Why did Chu Han say something like that to Fan Jian? What if he didn't remember any of that the next day?

Chu Han shook his head and didn't know if he should laugh or

cry with Fan Jian's casual answer. However, he knew about Fan Jian's temperament better than anyone. If Fan Jian promised something, no matter being drunk or sober, he would abide by his promise at any cost.

"Brother Chu, are you really leaving?" Hua Yongzhi, unlike others, asked seriously.

Chu Han just nodded and didn't say anything else. He knew that he was not the only one leaving the base; most of its current residents would abandon it. Nothing was obstructing them anymore, so why would they stay there and wait for death?

The wildlife was not suitable for large groups of people living together. Although cities were not suitable either, they could search for food after leaving the place.

The party lasted all night long, and many people went to rest in the morning. Chu Han left early from the base since he'd be unable to use his dimensional space if people left together with him.

In the morning, the smell coming from the zombies' corpses had spread very far after yesterday's battle.

Chu Han and the rabbit-shaped Wangcai in the co-pilot seat had already traveled 100 miles with the Wrangler. The fat dummy was sleeping leisurely, with a cooked chunk of soccer-ball-sized meat beside it. Wangcai had licked every part of the meat to prevent Chu Han from eating it.

Back at the base...

Most of the survivors had already packed and started leaving. Qin Shou was in charge of leading the survivors. Fan Jian did remember what he had promised Chu Han the previous night.

At noon, the people who had departed from the base were already away from the village. They were finally outside and had a long way to go. The mountain road was difficult to cross, the vehicles were limited, and fuel was insufficient, so many people

had to walk.

"What is that?" Suddenly, someone exclaimed loudly.

"What happened?" Qin Shou asked.

"Leader, take a look over there!" Another person said in surprise.

Qin Shou and the crowd looked ahead and were stunned. They noticed a huge monolith, as tall as a modern building, not far from them. On the monolith were the following words, "Ranking List."

"Ranking list? What is that?" Hua Yongzhi's hair stood on end.

"Ranking list?" Qin Shou's eyes flashed. Everything had changed after the apocalypse's escalation. Even a ranking list of categorizing one's strength had appeared.

While Qin Shou was pondering, Fan Jian beside him came up with a plausible theory, "Phase-1 ranking list? Phase-2 ranking list? Phase-3 ranking list? And a ranking list with the overall assessment of one's strength? Doesn't that mean that it judges an evolutionary's battle prowess!? That means that the ranking show who's the strongest and weakest!"

"So shall we give it a try?" The slim monkey-like man suggested since he thought it was a good idea to be ranked.

"Yes. Let's go!" The evolutionaries left the team and dashed to the monolith.

Qin Shou was faster and pointed at the monolith. "Yes, you're right! See that? The phase-4 list is empty. Then, the highest level others have achieved is phase-3!"

"Wait!" Suddenly Wang Yan was shocked, "Take a look at the top ranker in the phase-1 list!"

Wang Yan's shocked voice piqued everyone's interest, and they looked at the large and showy words in the phase-1 ranking list.



# Chapter 196: You Have A Gun But I Have Wangcai

---

"Chu Han", those two words were written in the most spectacular way on top of the list.

"My god!" Hua Yongzhi's eyes opened wide. "It, it is-Chu Han?!"

"Brother Chu is 20 years old, isn't he? Yes. I remembered!" Qin Shou couldn't believe it.

Chu Han, 20 years old, Evolutionary, Overall Assessment: S+. He was the top phase-1 ranker!

There were countless evolutionaries under his name!

"He's really powerful!" Fan Jian's eye lit up, and then he said, "Let's go over there!"

The crowd sped up, and they reached the monolith soon. They were all stunned. How could the monolith measure one's power?

At that moment, Fan Jian stretched out his hand and knocked at the monolith. He didn't put any power to that knock, but the monolith sucked him inside the moment his hand came in contact with it.

"What happened? Fan Jian, Fan Jian?" Hua Yongzhi was shocked, and he tried hard to get in the monolith but to no avail.

"Maybe it has to do with an evolutionary's phase?" Qin Shou thought about it, and then he pointed at the monolith. "Phase-1, phase-2, phase-3 and so on. Logically speaking, I can only enter where Fan Jian is since we're both phase-2 evolutionaries."

Qin Shou tested his theory after he finished talking and he too was sucked into the monolith. Then, Hua Yongzhi, Wang Yan, the slim monkey-like man and the other phase-1 evolutionaries rushed to the monolith's phase-1 entrance.

Not long after, the rest of the ordinary survivors reached the monolith, as they were slower compared to evolutionaries, and they looked at Chu Han's name like fools.

They knew Chu Han was a fierce character, but not to that extent. They were entrapped in the base, so they were unaware of a lot of things. Chu Han was a renowned expert, overshadowing any other phase-1 evolutionary, and that was only the start of his glory and achievements.

Everyone felt happy and thankful. They would miss many more things if it weren't for his help.

While the crowd was buried in their emotions, several evolutionaries were kicked off the monolith, which shocked everyone once again.

"Sh\*t! It's too hard!" The slim monkey-like man was the first one to complain.

Wang Yan took a deep breath and tried to suppress her fear. "Countless monsters rushed out!"

"How about your ranking?" At that moment Hua Yongzhi appeared out of the monolith, and he seemed to be better than others.

"Unknown."

"I can't find it, there are thousands of names!"

The evolutionaries could still feel the terror brought by the test and their admiration toward Chu Han increased once again. How did he pull it off?

"How could Chu Han complete it and get S+? My score is only D."

"We're worlds apart from him. Forget it, he's on the top. We'll never reach him!"

Many evolutionaries felt dejected with their results, but they truly respected Chu Han from the bottom of their hearts. Reaching

the top was tough!

---

It was October 20, 2015, two and a half months had passed since the apocalypse's escalation. The entire world was still trying to adapt to the new reality. Most of the cities were abandoned since it was impossible to live there. And most of the survivors' bases were either near a city or the wilderness.

Destruction and despair had spread all over the mainland. Wilderness was full of dangers ever since vegetation's growing speed had accelerated and animals had turned to ferocious beasts. Severed limbs could be seen everywhere, and there was a foul smell in the air produced by decaying bodies and splattered blood.

The Wrangler was passing through Yin City's main avenue, domineeringly destroying every obstacle in its path while leaving loud sounds behind.

Chu Han's food supplies had run out, so he had to go to the city and resupply. Most importantly, Yin City was the last stop before Anluo City, and it was possible he could find some information about the overall situation.

"If you gain a hundred more credits, you can upgrade another talent," Wangcai said while munching on a chicken leg. "Which one do you want to upgrade?" It asked.

In the last three days, Chu Han had accumulated a total of 1,889 credits. He could've gained more than 2,000 credits if he hadn't suppressed his urges.

"Try to guess," Chu Han said expressionlessly. He wanted to give Wangcai a hard time.

"Damn your grandma!" Wangcai rolled its eyes. It still couldn't get used to Chu Han's sadistic behavior.

When they reached a narrow and wrecked lane, Chu Han asked Wangcai to store the Wrangler. Then, he grabbed Wangcai

forcefully. The latter knew that Chu Han wanted it to transform into its ping-pong ball shape and hide in his pocket.

"Stop!" Suddenly a shout came from ahead coupled with the sound of loading a gun. "That's our territory!"

Chu Han came to a stop, and his eyes narrowed. He found a man, about 20 years old, with rugged clothes on a house's roof, holding a brand-new gun.

"Who are you?" The voice was filled with hostility, "Don't you know that this is Brother Chen's territory? Leave immediately!"

Chu Han shook his head helplessly. He focused on the gun's barrel and then at the man. There was a supermarket miles away from the place. Chu Han chose that route because it was shorter. However, he still needed to go through several houses and even climb a wall to get there.

That man was angry and shouted again at Chu Han after the latter didn't react at all, "Leave if you don't want to die. How dare you trespass Brother Chen's turf? Haven't you heard of Brother Chen Yufei?!"

Chen Yufei? Who!

Chu Han shook his head and answered honestly, "No."

"F\*ck! You must be a troublemaker! You have a death wish!" The man shouted and pulled the trigger!

'Bang!'

The bullet moved straight towards Chu Han's head!

In the next second—

The bullet was destroyed by a loud sound!

"You forced my hand. F\*ck, it's so troublesome dealing with-" The man was ready to jump from the roof, but he came to a sudden stop because he saw Chu Han was still alive. He asked in a panic, "How are you still alive!?"

Chu Han put down Wangcai's ear slowly and revealed a wicked smile.

"You may have a gun, but I have Wangcai!"

# Chapter 197: Strange

---

The fat rabbit in Chu Han's hand had a panic-stricken expression on its face, but miraculously, there was no bullet wound on its white fur.

The bullet had disappeared!

"Wangcai?" The man paled. He couldn't believe his eyes.

"Yes, Wangcai." Chu Han nodded like it was something normal. Then, he threw the poor Wangcai behind him and lifted the Shura axe.

Suddenly, he jumped in the air and pointed the axe's sharp edge at that man. Startled by the axe's lightning speed, the man stumbled and fell off the roof.

"You're lucky the bullet didn't hit me, so I won't kill you." Chu Han disregarded the man and said casually.

'Cough!'

"Sh\*t! Sh\*t!" Wangcai cursed. It spat out some dirt from its mouth and then said angrily, "You threw me again!"

"Keep moving!" Chu Han didn't look back and kept walking.

"F\*ck you! I am not done with you!"

"You can give it a try."

A man and a fat rabbit argued ceaselessly.

Chu Han's speed and jumping power were exceptional. His body was flexible as a jaguar, and his steps were as light as wind. Wangcai was in Chu Han's pocket in its ping-pong ball shape, with its head out of it to take some air.

They soon reached the supermarket...

The supermarket was several streets away from the lane, and there were no humans in the vicinity. It was surrounded by many

groups of zombies. They were different from the beginning, as their skin was not as rotten due to evolution. A phase-1 zombie's skin was drier and rougher, while a phase-2's skin was more flexible, and its muscles would get even stronger.

Countless zombies flooded the street, and Chu Han dashed there at full speed. He sprung forward like an arrow while rotating the axe at the sea of zombies.

Wangcai found a chance to jump from the pocket, and its fat body rolled on the ground several times.

Chu Han started a massacre, and countless zombie heads flew in the air ceaselessly, dyeing the road black with their blood. Wherever Chu Han stepped, a rotten body would fall...

Chu Han moved toward supermarket, and he also counted the credit.

1,970, 1,983, 1,994, 2,000!

Finally, he upgraded his accuracy talent!

Chu Han felt that his eyesight got clearer and that the range of his accuracy increased. Up until now, two meters had been the farthest he could be away from his target and still be accurate. It had been easy to calculate the distance needed to react, but his speed couldn't keep up with it. He hadn't been able to continuously use his talent because he had still had the speed of a phase-1 evolutionary.

However, after his accuracy was upgraded to phase-2, his range increased to five meters. As a result, the fact that he had a wider range made it easier to adjust his speed and reaction time.

It was the best outcome since Chu Han specialized in short-ranged attacks.

At that moment, a group of zombies, which included phase-2 ones, noticed Chu Han and roared in excitement before rushing at him.

Two phase-2 zombies? Great!

Chu Han brandished his axe excitedly.

Ten minutes later...

Chu Han carried the axe in one hand, while he used the other to pinch Wangcai ear. They were outside the supermarket.

Wangcai was on the verge of tears and wanted to vomit. "Can you please put me down?"

"No. You didn't collect the crystal in time," Chu Han said. He shook Wangcai's ear. "It's your punishment."

Wangcai felt dizzy while suppressing the urge to vomit!

Chu Han stopped torturing Wangcai and paid attention to the supermarket's door. Surprisingly, the supermarket's exterior wasn't very damaged, but there were traces of a fight.

A strange glint flashed through Chu Han's eyes, and he broke the supermarket's lock.

The supermarket was dark inside, as the windows were filled with dark blood, or they were filthy, and sunlight couldn't pass through. However, the dim light was enough for Chu Han to see.

It was smaller than Shi City's supermarket, with only one floor, but there were many shelves filled with food.

"So much food?" Wangcai, which had just recovered, exclaimed in surprise.

Chu Han felt something was wrong. It was not in a mess, and the shelves were full of food!

"Nobody has tried to raid it?" Wangcai was really talkative. "Sh\*t. It is so strange! We're talking about a supermarket filled with food! How come nobody has swept it clean? Are they blind or fools?"

"There must be a reason." Chu Han did not forget what the man that shot at him said earlier. It was Chen Yufei's turf.



"Great. There are so many things here, but your 50 square meters space can't store all that food. There's also your vehicle." Wangcai was trying to tempt Chu Han. "It'd be such a waste not to get everything here. It's food with a long expiry date. If I'm not wrong, you should still have hundreds of credits after upgrading the accuracy talent. How about expanding the storage space? We can store more food!"

"Shut up." Chu Han glanced at it. "I know what you want."

"Sh\*t!" Wang Cai rolled its eyes. "Don't buy then. I don't want your credits!"

"Stop talking and store all of those." Chu Han pointed at the high-calorie food command Wangcai.

While Chu Han and Wangcai were storing the food, the man that Chu Han had spared woke up with a splitting headache.

"Sh\*t! That f\*cker must be sick of life!"

# Chapter 198: The Drunkard and The Female Star

---

The man who was beaten by Chu Han leaped in shock. He then ran to the other side of the lane. He tried to run far away before he suddenly stopped midway and turned back when he couldn't find his gun.

"\*\*\*! You actually dare to steal my gun!" The man cursed, anger clear in his eyes. He was overflowing with killing intent, "Just wait and see when I inform Brother Chen about this!"

After several leaps, the man went past a heap of sundries, disappearing from Chu Han's line of sight.

The sky gradually turned dark. The supermarket was once again under the blanket of darkness. Chu Han cleaned the surroundings as he wanted to spend the night with Wangcai in this place.

At that moment, the sound of footsteps and people talking suddenly rang out near him.

"Why are there no zombies?"

"Indeed, why are all of them dead?!"

"Who killed them?"

The sound of the other party's footsteps gradually became clearer and clearer. Wangcai scratched Chu Han's clothes, shivering in fear. "Someone is out there!"

Chu Han's expression did not even change. He didn't even raise his eyes.

"Hey! Chu Han! Hey!" Wangcai was so worried.

Chu Han was still indifferent while Wang Cai was very tensed as it listened to the sound of footsteps getting closer and closer. It then hurriedly changed to a ball the size of a ping pong ball and

entered Chu Han`s sleeve.

Very soon, the people outside entered the supermarket as they elatedly scanned their surroundings.

"God. There is no damage!"

"This is so great. We now have food!"

"Mine! They`re all mine!"

A heist suddenly occurred inside the supermarket as tearing noises filled the entire place. They looked like a group of hungry mice that saw a big chunk of cheese.

At a corner hidden from the others, Chu Han frowned as he thought what was happening was indeed strange. It looked like it was the first time those men came to this place. This place shouldn`t be that dangerous since there were not that many zombies in the surroundings.

Was this place also controlled by Chen Yunfei?

Yes, it was indeed possible.

Chu Han then chose to keep sleeping. He just came here to restock on necessities and then he would leave first thing in the morning.

"Where are you going?" The voice of a woman suddenly rang out. Everyone was already full. They were just hanging around the supermarket, still completely unaware of Chu Han sleeping in the corner.

"When will you take care of me?" The voice rang out once again. It seemed to belong to that of a woman in her forties.(Sigh)

"\*\*\*!" The woman`s voice sounded out once again, this time, she seemed to be cursing someone, "Find some perfume for me."

"\*\*\*! Perfume?" The middle-aged man replied, "It`s useless for you to use perfume, no man would actually want you even if you stripped in front of them!"

"What are you taking about?! Do you even know who you are talking to!?" That woman screamed suddenly, her sharp voice annoying even the sleeping Chu Han in the corner.

"Come on, Xu Wanyan. Can you look at a mirror? You`re not some star anymore." The middle-aged man simply ignored her. He then turned towards the shelf adjacent to Chu Han to find something, "Where is the alcohol? I haven`t drunk alcohol for a long time!"

"Wei Juncai! You are just a drunkard shortie. I`m going to kill you!" The woman rushed at him, screaming.

Clang!

The sound of clashing and glass breaking suddenly rang out. Alcohol bottles scattered everywhere.

"What are you arguing about?" The others quickly came to find out what the commotion was.

The light from their flashlights filled the place, waking Chu Han up. He sat along the wall as he then hugged his legs. He then cast his eyes on the water bottle near him as he frowned.

"None of your business!", cursed Xu Wanyan. Her current appearance was that of a beggar. Her hair was unkempt and very dirty. It was just as the man said, she no longer looked like a TV star.

"Who are you?" At that moment, Wei Juncai saw Chu Han sitting on the corner.

"There were people who lived here before?" The others talked about it, their voices filled with a sense of envy.

"You are so lucky to have lived in this place."

"You have clean clothes, a lot of food, and potable water."

"He doesn`t seem to have killed any zombies before."

Xu Wanyan's eyes became sharp when she looked at Chu Han. He

was dressed neatly and he also had such a powerful looking weapon by his side. Chu Han`s appearance would be considered common before the apocalypse but for her, he looked like a shiny star, incomparable to the men she was with.

"Yo!" Xu Wanyan lightly brushed her hair off. It would have been alluring if it was done by Bai Yun`er or Shang Jiuti, but when it was done by a refugee with messy hair and a set of yellow teeth, it was the exact opposite of mesmerizing.

"Hey, man? Have you seen me on TV?" Xu Wanyan leered at Chu Han. She then made some "alluring" gesture. She haven`t met any man who was this neat looking that she even thought about rushing towards him.

Chu Han looked at Xu Wanyan.

Television?

"My name is Xu Wanyan. Do you recognize me now?" Xu Wanyan was so embarrassed. She then said, "I just took the Best Leading Lady award. I usually don`t talk to strangers but you are special, so I want to be friends with you."

Chu Han looked at her again. He did not have any recollection towards the name "Xu Wanyan". He can remember the people at the Zombie Hunter rankings but not television stars like her.

"Shameless bitch!" Wei Juncai on the side cursed her, "You still really deem yourself as a goddess? You should check your current appearance! You still want to take advantage of someone? You`re not even worth two cookies, let alone thousands of yuan."

"You! Shut up!" Xu Wanyan replied.

"A prostitute will always be a prostitute! And you are our 'team prostitute'!" Wei Juncai sneered as he then continued, "Sleep with me tonight and I will give you a pack of ham!"

"Out!"

The crowd argued incessantly as the alcohol started to spread on the floor. It almost got to Chu Han already.

"Say..." Chu Han's voice sounded. It was not that loud but the crowd could clearly hear it, "How about you return all the things you stole and then clean this mess?"

Chu Han`s tone of voice was filled with strength.

# Chapter 199: This is Your Last Chance

---

Wei Juncai and Xu Wanyan looked at Chu Han. The emotions in their eyes were different but they wore the same expression.

What?

"Yo." Xu Wanyan rolled her eyes, "Don't act so arrogant. I thought you were special because of your appearance, not because you are powerful!"

"He!" Wei Juncai sneered as he looked at Chu Han's slim limbs, "So you dare to order me around? Do you really think I won't smash your face so hard you won't have any teeth left?"

"Clean it up? Huh." Xu Wanyan puffed her chest as she continued, "Little guy, you should pay attention to your words. There are a lot of us while there is only one of you."

"You do remember that we are still a 'team'." Wei Juncai embarrassed Xu Wanyan once again as he then proudly spun the gun he was holding, "Now I order you to suck all the alcohol on the ground!"

Chu Han raised his eyes as he calmly said, "One last time, clean it up. I hate it when my shoes get wet."

Hate when the shoes get wet?

The words shocked the crowd. Did this guy not know he was all alone while there were a lot of them?

"Did I hear it correctly?"

"Is he stupid?"

"He is so arrogant!"

"We haven't met such an arrogant person for a long time!"

"Besides, this is Brother Chen's turf, so he's in for an 'enriching' experience!"

Hearing the crowd`s murmurs, Chu Han`s last drop of patience was gone. He then took a deep breath and said towards Wei Juncai, "Are you the leader of this group? This is your last chance. Clean it all up. I`ll only give you five minutes to do it!"

"\*\*\*! \*\*\* you! Who do you think you are?!" Wei Juncai`s anger flared up as he then quickly loaded his gun then pointed it towards Chu Han.

The crowd did not even voice out any type of protest towards Wei Juncai`s actions.

Xu Wantan, on the other hand, shook his head as she thought it was a waste for such a neat-looking guy to die. However, she still thought it was not that important to have a neat-looking guy. Moreso when the guy had bad eyesight.

At the moment everyone thought Chu Han was sure to die, a rabbit suddenly appeared in front of him!

And then---

Puff! The bullet suddenly disappeared.

The place suddenly turned eerily quiet, so quiet you could hear a needle falling.

Where did the bullet go? Where did the rabbit come from? Where did it go?

Looking up, they found that Chu Han was safe. He then put the rabbit down. Very unusual though, since the rabbit did not even curse him.

What happened?

No one knew the answer.

Fear and panic flooded the crowd`s minds, some of them even started to have thoughts of running away. They looked at Chu Han as if they just met a ghost.

Wei Juncai's face still had the same arrogant expression as he



simply did not have the time to change it before he was shocked to the point of speechlessness. The hand holding on to the gun was quivering incessantly until it fell after he forgot to hold it tight.

Xu Wanyan was also quivering in fear as she seemed to be incapable of moving.

Did they just meet a ghost?

'You... You... You... Are you human or are you a ghost?' Wei Juncai retreated and shouted to cover the fear he was feeling, "Are you a sorcerer? Stop playing. I won't believe you. Quick! Everybody, let`s go and kill him!"

Wei Juncai`s words woke Xu Wanyan from her stupor. She suddenly shouted, "Ahhhh!"

The supermarket suddenly turned messy all of a sudden.

Looking at the water near him and then towards the "tired" Wangcai, Chu Han shook his head as he then continued to move his sights towards Wei Juncai who seemed to be so intent in killing him.

Chu Han sighed. He just wanted to be a "good" person.

Bang!

A gunshot interrupted Xu Wanyan`s screams. Not long after, Wei Juncai suddenly fell down. He was shot in the head, at the part where the "third eye" was supposed to be.

Chu Han was now very annoyed. He pointed towards the floor as he shouted, "Clear it up now!"

He did not want to kill others since human beings were the weaker species in the present world, but he would not mind killing someone to set an example for others.

Chu Han quickly destroyed the silver gun. Using such a common gun against a phase-two evolutionary was indeed unsuitable, but it was still enough to cause him some damage. However, he has

Wangcai. Wangcai could bring anything within one meter to the dimensional space. It could get rid of bullets and prevent bullets to hit him.

It was very useful!

As to Wangcai`s thoughts? Chu Han thought it wouldn`t have any and even if it did have any qualms, he would just let it off.

Chu Han`s words shocked the crowd. They all seemed to have just met a ghost.

Xu Wanyan was the first one to lick and sip the alcohol on the floor. Her actions were quick and decisive. She was indeed a television star who gained a lot of honors when she was younger.

Chu Han was speechless. He asked the crowd to clean the mess, not sip it. At this rate, when will they actually finish cleaning it?

"Brother Chen! This way!"

All of a sudden, shouting sounds rang out outside, "Oh? How could all the zombies be dead?"

Chu Han shook his head as he looked at the gun in his hands.

"Go! Loot everything." Another voice sounded out, its tone was filled with arrogance.

"Yes! Brother Chen!"

"It is so strange. There are actually no zombies here!"

"We should have been here earlier!"

"Yes! The supermarket still haven`t been ransacked."

The group of people murmured as they then entered the supermarket. At that moment, Xu Wanyan suddenly jumped up and ran towards the door. She cried as she ran, "Woowoowoo! Yufei, Yufei, there is someone doing something bad to me. He wants to take advantage of me!"

Her bandwagoning speed was indeed great.

"Who?!" Soon enough, a voice filled with anger rang out, "Who dares touch my woman?"

"It`s him!" Xu Wanyan led a group of people towards Chu Han along with Chen Yufei. He seemed to be a very powerful guy. Xu Wanyan pointed at Chu Han while crying. She cried as if she was mourning someone that died, "He`s the one! Wretch! He wants to rape me!"

"Are you tired of living!" Chen Yufei`s anger flared up as he said, "You don`t offer me food yet you even want to rape my bitch?"

The word greatly embarrassed Xu Wanyan but she turned spicy again, "Yes, he didn`t even give me a piece of bread!"

The goddess in the past could actually become such an awful woman in this apocalyptic world.

A smile was plastered on Chen Yufei`s face after he confirmed Chu Han was harmless. He pointed at Xu Wanyan, "Her name is Xu Wanyan. Do you know her? The TV goddess! And she is even so loyal. It`s usually impossible to even meet her. You can have her if you give me food in exchange. Five sausages for a single time, three times that amount if you want her for an entire night."

Chu Han shook his head as he looked at Xu Wanyan, "I am not blind."

# Chapter 200: Your Name is Very Familiar

---

Xu Wanyan? Chu Han did not know anything about her.

Was she even loyal?

She was not that pretty. She probably only had 1% of Shang Jiuti's beauty.(How is this even possible???) The gap between a goddess and a female refugee was indeed like that.

"I am not blind. I can clearly see how messy she is.", mocked Chu Han, causing Xu Wanyan to lose her temper.

"Not blind? What do you mean? Are you looking down on me?" Xu Wanyan's face suddenly twisted as she shouted, "Who do you think you are!? Who are you?! I won't even sleep with you even if you give me a box of sausage!"

"Shut up! You are so noisy!" An annoyed Chen Yufei interrupted Xu Wanyan.

At that moment, the little man beside Chen Yufei pointed at Chu Han and suddenly said, "Brother Chen, that's him. He's the one who broke into our place and robbed some guns. That gun in his hand is mine. He even killed Wei Juncai!"

"Hey, boy. How will you deal with this? Just tell me." Chen Yufei thought highly of himself. He even gave Chu Han a bit of face.

Chu Han glanced at the gun in his hand as he then looked at the young man arrogantly pointing at him. He then replied to Chen Yufei in a serious voice, "The gun is mine since I already stole it from him. The things that I have gained is mine unless I will give it to you willingly. As to killing Wei Juncai, isn't it normal to kill someone who wants to kill me?"

That strange reasoning silenced the crowd as they looked at him thinking Chu Han was a fool.

"\*\*\*! Hahaha!"

"So funny. Does he even have any idea who he's talking to?"

"It's my first time hearing someone say something like that to Brother Chen."

"He must be tired of living."

Chen Yufei looked at Chu Han in shock. He thought that Chu Han was stupid. He even dared to fight against him in front of the crowd?

Chu Han's face remained cold and expressionless despite the crowd laughing loudly at him. At that moment, a loud voice filled with surprise resounded---

"Chu Han?! Is that you?!"

The excited voice silenced the crowd as they cast their eyes towards the young man who came from the corner. He was about twenty years old and was dressed in the same way the others were. The hair on his head looked like it was full of lice and needed a haircut while his dirty clothes seemed to be unwashed for a long time.

"Li Nanxiang, do you know him?" Chen Yufei frowned.

"Brother Chen, he is my fellow-townsmen!" Li Nanxiang said to Brother Chen respectfully as he then hurriedly said towards Chu Han, "Chu Han, just apologize to Brother Chen."

Chu Han stared at the young man who suddenly appeared and recalled a memory.

Li Nanxiang? Lanxiang?

"Is that you? Lan Xiang?" Chu Han's eyes turned sharp. This man lived in the same district with Chu Han in Anluo City but he had almost forgotten this guy since he did not meet him in his current incarnation.

"It's me!" Li Nanxiang's face was full of excitement after meeting an old friend. Then his face suddenly blackened, "I told you not to

call me Lanxiang!"

"You two are friends?!" Chen Yufei looked at two people surprisingly.

"Yes, Brother Chen! For my sake, can you just forgive him?" Li Nanxiang lowly said as he kept on blinking at Chu Han, "Chu Han, come and apologize to Brother Chen!"

Chen Yufei hummed, "Since you are friends, I will forgive him for your sake. Chu Han, just do as I say. Kneel down and I will forget what has happened. You should have had twice as much food than the others in one month."

Kneel down? Apologize?

Chu Han's eyes flashed with cold light. He did not even kneel to others in his previous incarnation.(Unfilial son!)

"Chu Han! Don't be too proud!" Li Nanxiang saw Chu Han had no reaction so he quickly persuaded him, "You should think about which one is more important, life or pride?"

Chu Han shook his head. Looking at Chen Yufei, he then said, "I'll say this once. I will forgive you for your rudeness if you apologize to me now."

He was "kind" enough not to fight against a friend's boss.

Cut!

Jaws dropping to the ground could be seen from the crowd.

What did Chu Han just say?!

Li Nanxiang was dazed for a moment and then, he felt afraid. He quickly said to Chen Yufei, "Brother Chen! Brother Chen, just forgive him. My friend is a fool!"

Li Nanxiang then turned to Chu Han and blinked at him as if saying "act foolish".

Chu Han looked at Li Nanxiang carefully. He did not expect that

Li Nanxiang still thought of him at this moment, which was very rare.

"Ah? A fool?" Chen Yufei was filled with killing intent, "Why is he still alive if he is a fool? Just kill him!", he ordered, sneering at Chu Han.

A voice suddenly interrupted, "Chu Han? This name sounds familiar, right?" A rough looking guy pat his head as he thought of something. Then his eyes turned sharp, "Yes, the person who was ranked as number one of the Hunters was named Chu Han!"

Rank one of the Hunter?

The mass was dazed!

The number one in the ranking list was... Chu Han?!

"Chu Han, twenty years old, comprehensive judgment S, evolutionary, phase one strength, Hunter ranking... number one!" Someone reported Chu Han's information, stuttering.

After a dazed silence, the supermarket exploded with noise.

"\*\*\*! It's him!?"

"\*\*\*! Slap me so I'll wake up!"

"Ranked number one in the Hunter rankings!"

"I am listed in twenty thousand."

"You really found your name?"

"God! Number one! I am gonna kill myself!"

Li Nanxiang was also shocked. He had checked the ranking list before but he did not think that the one on the top was the Chu Han that he was familiar with. How could this happen?

Xu Wanyan, who was waiting for a good scene to unfold, was stupefied. She was so rude to Chu Han but she didn't think that the guy who seemed so weak could be a celebrity.

Chen Yufei was dazed. He knew how important the Number One

ranking was. There were several people in his team who also wanted to pass the test, but their names were very difficult to find on the monolith.

"You are Chu Han? Ranked number one on the Hunter`s list?" Chen Yufei blinked his eyes, he decided to ask him since it was possible that it was the same name.

Li Nanxiang was completely unsure, he was still in a state of shock.

"Yes, I think I am that guy." Chu Han nodded casually. He only took the test once, so he should be ranked first since there were still no people better than him.

Chen Yufei had sharp eyes, he planned to please him but Chu Han's next words just embarrassed him so much——

"So, will you apologize to me? I am still waiting, don't waste my time."



# Table of Contents

## [Apocalypse Meltdown](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 101: Bloody](#)

[Chapter 102: Just Die Here](#)

[Chapter 103: Is There a Problem?](#)

[Chapter 104: Female Army Doctor](#)

[Chapter 105: Coming Directly](#)

[Chapter 106: Five Fools?](#)

[Chapter 107: I Will Kill You First!](#)

[Chapter 108: Boss](#)

[Chapter 109: Leechers](#)

[Chapter 110: Stand Behind Me If You Want to Live](#)

[Chapter 111: He Is The Boss](#)

[Chapter 112: Clash!](#)

[Chapter 113: I Will Kill You All](#)

[Chapter 114: Believe It or Not](#)

[Chapter 115: Get Back!](#)

[Chapter 116: Kill Them All!](#)

[Chapter 117: It Was An Accident](#)

[Chapter 118: None of My Business](#)

[Chapter 119: Imperative to Control](#)

[Chapter 120: Not Afraid of Anything](#)

[Chapter 121: I'm Too Lazy to Go Around!](#)

[Chapter 122: Words Are Useless](#)

[Chapter 123: Not Allowed to Touch!](#)

[Chapter 124: Has to Die!](#)

[Chapter 125: Shocked!](#)

[Chapter 126: Fight With Him If You Are Unhappy](#)

[Chapter 127: The Foolish Su Xing](#)

[Chapter 128: Wrong!](#)

[Chapter 129: Looking for People to Go to!](#)

[Chapter 130: Destroy The Supermarket](#)

[Chapter 131: Where Is Chu Han](#)

[Chapter 132: Lie](#)

[Chapter 133: Furry Toy](#)  
[Chapter 134: Regret](#)  
[Chapter 135: She is called Shangguan Yuxin!](#)  
[Chapter 136: What Happened to You?](#)  
[Chapter 137: Magical Turning Point](#)  
[Chapter 138: Can I Kill You Now?](#)  
[Chapter 139: You Even Have a Kid?](#)  
[Chapter 140: You Were Betrayed](#)  
[Chapter 141: Impenetrable Helmet](#)  
[Chapter 142: You Crossed the Line](#)  
[Chapter 143: Which He and Which Feng](#)  
[Chapter 144: Occasional Accident or Deliberation](#)  
[Chapter 145: Monstrous Hate](#)  
[Chapter 146: With Pen\\*s](#)  
[Chapter 147: Xiao Qi Childe](#)  
[Chapter 148: Bad Old Man](#)  
[Chapter 149: Beating to a Pulp](#)  
[Chapter 150: Why Is She Here?](#)  
[Chapter 151: One Dial One Year](#)  
[Chapter 152: Was It So Simple?](#)  
[Chapter 153: Confrontation](#)  
[Chapter 154: Obliteration!](#)  
[Chapter 155: A Group of Bast\\*rds](#)  
[Chapter 156: It Is Over](#)  
[Chapter 157: All](#)  
[Chapter 158: I Want You Dead](#)  
[Chapter 159: In For A Penny, In For A Pound](#)  
[Chapter 160: Broken](#)  
[Chapter 161: Bah!](#)  
[Chapter 162: Admiration](#)  
[Chapter 163: Dan? Er Dan?](#)  
[Chapter 164: Separation](#)  
[Chapter 165: Goodbye, Chu Han](#)  
[Chapter 166: Strange Monolith](#)  
[Chapter 167: Power Ranks](#)  
[Chapter 168: Slaughterfest](#)  
[Chapter 169: Ranking](#)  
[Chapter 170: Refreshing of Rankings](#)  
[Chapter 171: Shocking Everyone](#)

[Chapter 172: Didn't Hear It Clearly! Can You Say It Again?](#)

[Chapter 173: F\\*cker He Is A Woman](#)

[Chapter 174: You Are Not a Human Being](#)

[Chapter 175: No, You Are Wangcai](#)

[Chapter 176: Spare Food](#)

[Chapter 177: No, You'll Be Climbing](#)

[Chapter 178: Unceremoniously](#)

[Chapter 179: Hunters](#)

[Chapter 180: A Group of Beggars](#)

[Chapter 181: Animal-built Base](#)

[Chapter 182: I Changed My Mind](#)

[Chapter 183: Overconfident?](#)

[Chapter 184: All Mine](#)

[Chapter 185: Cutting Vegetables](#)

[Chapter 186: Unbelievable!](#)

[Chapter 187: Gratitude](#)

[Chapter 188: Shocked](#)

[Chapter 189: Trouble](#)

[Chapter 190: I Only Wanted to Drink Milk](#)

[Chapter 191: Being Pregnant!](#)

[Chapter 192: Damn it, It's Painful](#)

[Chapter 193: Taking Advantage to Attack](#)

[Chapter 194: Doing the Deed](#)

[Chapter 195: First](#)

[Chapter 196: You Have A Gun But I Have Wangcai](#)

[Chapter 197: Strange](#)

[Chapter 198: The Drunkard and The Female Star](#)

[Chapter 199: This is Your Last Chance](#)

[Chapter 200: Your Name is Very Familiar](#)